





# Cult of the Sacred Runes

Chapters 121 - 160

---

**Author: Mad Snail**

**Translation: [Gravity Tales](#)**

**Publisher: [Yuki](#)**

---

# Table of Contents

1. [Chapter 121 – Selenic Descend](#)
2. [Chapter 122 – Triple Selenic Punch](#)
3. [Chapter 123 – Star Shifter Formula](#)
4. [Chapter 124 – Black Flare](#)
5. [Chapter 125 – Searing Selenic Palm](#)
6. [Chapter 126 – Fame](#)
7. [Chapter 127 – Demon](#)
8. [Chapter 128 – Selenic Ironbark Seal](#)
9. [Chapter 129 – Black Scale Progenitor](#)
10. [Chapter 130 – Three-Headed Jackal](#)
11. [Chapter 131 – New Challenges](#)
12. [Chapter 132 – Class](#)

13. [Chapter 133 – For the Title](#)
14. [Chapter 134 – Lion’s Fall](#)
15. [Chapter 135 – Monument Stance](#)
16. [Chapter 136 – The Jade Quest Walls](#)
17. [Chapter 137 – Round One](#)
18. [Chapter 138 – Sensitive](#)
19. [Chapter 139 – Creative](#)
20. [Chapter 140 – High-Level Spirit Stance](#)
21. [Chapter 141 – Rites of Righteousness](#)
22. [Chapter 142 – Runic Badge](#)
23. [Chapter 143 – Sky Stance, Zodiac Sword](#)
24. [Chapter 144 – Sonic Runes](#)
25. [Chapter 145 – Jian Chen](#)

26. [Chapter 146 – Zhoutian Sword Notion](#)
27. [Chapter 147 – Half Bloodmoon Assassination Sword](#)
28. [Chapter 148 – Zodiac Sword, Peerless Presence](#)
29. [Chapter 149 – High Level Myst Stance](#)
30. [Chapter 150 – Flesh and Bone](#)
31. [Chapter 151 – Third](#)
32. [Chapter 152 – Reveal](#)
33. [Chapter 153 – Demon King](#)
34. [Chapter 154 – Qing State's Seven](#)
35. [Chapter 155 – Vermillion Essence Runes](#)
36. [Chapter 156 – The First Rune](#)
37. [Chapter 157 – Exchange](#)
38. [Chapter 158 – Lu Family, Qing State](#)

39. [Chapter 159 – Forgotten Treasure](#)

40. [Chapter 160 – Supreme Dragon Ridge](#)



## Chapter 121 – Selenic Descend

---

Ye Wei kept his abilities hidden, and still one could not sense any Qi from his body. No one really knew how strong he was until just now when he formed the light armor over his body. Now, Ye Wei's teammates finally got a rough idea about his monstrous level of cultivation.

“Peak ten-star Warrior?! This youngster from South Star is not ordinary at all! No wonder Qi Xiu is taking this so seriously, he must have fought him at South Star before!” On the sides of the platform students from Galaxy Academy were surprised that they actually had to swallow their words regarding South Star Academy, but on the other hand they couldn't help but admire the shiny Qi armor on Ye Wei's body.

Ordinary ten-star Warriors could not be compared to their peak-level counterparts, not physically and certainly not mentally. Young cultivators of that level were a rare sight even in top schools like Galaxy Academy.

“Hey everyone! This match is heating up.” The Mo Patriarch notified the others as the clashing of two young elite cultivators was by no means a normal sight this early in the tournament. Nearly everyone on the cloud platform glanced over to platform ten, and upon seeing what was happening they were astonished. It even caught the City Lord's interest while the cultivators from the Green Army pointed their scared faces towards Ye Wei and Qi Xiu watching how the match would unfold.

The big names were refreshed and interested. “I can't believe South Star has a peak ten-star Warriors in their team!” The fights between less powerful cultivators were too bland to keep their attention.



“Well I still think Qi Xiu has the edge!” The Mo Patriarch replied in a playful tone while observing. He became increasingly biased without even noticing.

“Humph!” Feeling the intensity of Qi in Ye Wei’s light armor, a slightly concerned look flashed through Qi Xiu’s face. He then grunted and held his sword even tighter.

“Zoom! Zoom! Zoom!”

The heavy sword gently rattled, as the whirlwind around it turned green causing a windblade to appear around the sword’s sharp edge. This blade left an uneven cut on the amethyst stage.

Both Ye Wei and Qi Xiu’s presence was expanding and stirring up a wind that quickly grew larger than the platform. The contestants from both schools and the audience near by all had to take a few steps back. They were surprised to see how much stronger Ye and Qi were than they expected and imagined.

“You’re dead!” Qi Xiu broke the heavy silence as he stomped the ground and turned into a shadow. He tilted his sword forward to minimize drag and under the watchful eyes of everyone present he pounced towards Ye Wei with the posture of a bloodthirsty wild beast.

The dense, sharp windblade left a green trail of light in the air, and it carved a deep groove on the amethyst ground as Qi Xiu approached his opponent at an incredible speed.

Ye Wei watched the approaching threat with an intense gaze, and with a gentle tap of his toes he shifted to the left effortlessly dodging the falling sword as he let Qi Xiu pass to his side.

The two bumped shoulders and exchanged an aggressive look. Ye Wei didn't miss the chance to impose a counterattack as his silver fist flew towards Qi Xiu's right side. 'I didn't train for three years to be beaten by someone like you!' His eyes shone with a determined glow.

Qi Xiu's remained calm as he swung his sword horizontally towards Ye Wei's neck. The windblade left the sword and flew to the target before the sword itself was even close to Ye Wei.

Qi Xiu's killing intent was clear to all present as he followed through with his aggression. He recognized Ye Wei as a real threat. Ye Wei grunted, and the light armor plates slid and rearranged themselves with a couple extra layers stacked around his neck.

Ye Wei felt comfortable enough to just put his neck to the oncoming strike, and keep up the aggression with his heavy punches.

Sensing an intense pressure approaching as Ye Wei's fist got closer and closer, Qi Xiu's face changed. He didn't expect Ye Wei to react in such controversial manner as if being cut on the neck was not a big deal at all. Qi Xiu quickly moved his sword to defend himself. Just before Ye Wei's fist was about to land on his ribcage, he managed to place the sword between the fist and his body.

“Bang!”

Qi Xiu's windblade was the first to land, and a shower of blinding sparks burst forth from Ye Wei's neck as Qi Xiu dragged his blade against the light armor making a shrill grinding sound.

The windblade could not penetrate the strengthened armor, and it only left behind a scratch before it dispersed from the impact. Within a second his punch landed on Qi Xiu's sword.

The Qi sword in Qi Xiu's hand vibrated from the force behind Ye Wei's punch, and it was showing signs of collapsing.

Qi Xiu felt a numbing pain between his thumb and index finger immediately after he loosened his grip he felt the penetrating force of Ye Wei's fist was not stopping. He therefore twisted and spun his body to avoid the overwhelming force. He couldn't help but lost his footing, and he was forced to take three steps back before regaining his balance.

"You can't get away!" Ye Wei did not leave Qi Xiu any breathing space. His fist was as determined as its owner. It struck once again at the same target, and the pressure wave created a strong wind that forced Qi Xiu's loose black robe to his skin.

Ye Wei figured out that when facing opponents like Qi Xiu it was important to keep applying pressure, or else, he would never find any openings or weaknesses he could take advantage of.

Qi Xiu's pupils dilated. He could not believe Ye Wei remained unharmed after taking the heavy sword blow on the neck, and even more so that Ye Wei could deliver such a powerful counter strike. He channeled his Qi and quickly pulled the sword back leaving a green trail in the air.

Ye Wei's fist cut through the heavy atmosphere again with a shrill noise. The second punch also landed on Qi Xiu's sword. As it did it bent the sturdy-looking sword to an unnatural curve threatening its integrity.

“Bang!”

‘His strength is incredible!’ Qi Xiu's face turned pale as he took one step after another backwards, and finally he managed to stabilize ten meters away from where he was hit. He started panting and glaring at Ye Wei with unprecedented concern in his eyes.

The Polaris team remembered seeing this extremely stressful expression on Qi Xiu's face when he faced the third strongest of the God's Seven Xuan Yu. ‘Ye Wei gave him a pressure that was no less intense than Xuan Yu's. Maybe Ye Wei's strength was similar to Xuan Yu? Qi Xiu is not looking like his normal self at all...’

“It is not looking good for Qi Xiu!”

The Polaris Academy cultivators stood at the back with dropped jaws. Although they knew Qi Xiu has yet to show his full strength, seeing him in a disadvantaged position brewed storms in their hearts.

“Astonishing!” Further away from the platform, the speculating Galaxy Academy students were shocked. They could feel with their faces the brisk wind generated by Ye Wei's fist. The pain on their skin told them the dark horse of this year's tournament came from Green Moon City, and there shouldn't be a problem for South Star to get into top ten.

The angle Qi Xiu's sword was bent told a similar story. The audience on the cloud platform were stunned to see how the fight unraveled. The men in golden armor nodded satisfyingly, and although judging from the level of cultivation neither Ye Wei or Qi Xiu was strong enough to be recruited by the Green Army, they were aware neither of the fighters were not giving it their all.

“The battle has only just begun!” Qi Xiu's face turned ashen, “Your confidence will cost you!”

‘Myst stance – Thousand Shadow Windblade!’ Qi Xiu grunted and a surge of will-force and Qi burst out of his body. Using his sword instead of fingers, he drew a sequence of few hundred runes in a second.

The light on Qi Xiu's sword intensified as breezes with a green colored glow appeared in the air as Qi Xiu's body began to float. Concentrating greatly, he quickly flicked his arm and the sword vibrated activating the rune sequence which started circulating in the air.

“Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!”

With each flick, the sword left a blurry after image in the air. These after images then attracted and merged with the runes in the air forming multiple runic swords.

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Qi Xiu flicked the sword nine times, and the Qi within each runic sword

was not weaker than the sword in his hand.

“It’s Thousand Shadow Windblade! Brother Qi Xiu must be feeling pretty angry!” The Polaris students realised Qi Xiu just used the seventh strongest stance out of the academy’s collection of one hundred and seventy-two high-level Spirit stances, and for many of these students it was the first time seeing this stance used.

“But... Nine windblades? I thought it was suppose to be three?”

“Yea! Brother Qi refined it into a Myst stance. It’s still so early in the fight to use something this powerful... He must be really eager to end the fight! I guess it’s about time to stop them dreaming!”

The Polaris students were excited to see one of the Myst stances that made Qi Xiu famous.

“This will be the end! Three peak ten-star Warriors fell to this peak low-level Myst stance and that’s only counting the fights that I heard about!” The Mo Patriarch said and the audience up on the cloud platform nodded.

“The fight has just started.” City Lord Chen Yuan said while taking a sip from his wine glass and smiled. He remembered Ye Wei’s face when he was testing the mental strength of this year’s contestants.

“Eh?” The City Lord’s comment intrigued many as more and more of the giants seated on the cloud platform were drawn to watch the South Star – Polaris matchup.

“Another Myst stance? You have seven of those right? Let’s see how strong each of them are. If you have enough will-force and Qi to use them that is!” Ye Wei channeled his energy, cautiously assessing every since stroke of the runes Qi Xiu drew.

“I will play with you!” Ye Wei mumbled to himself and drew a small half circle on the ground with his foot; he then stomped, launching himself towards Qi Xiu. While he was in the air, his fingertips twinkled and injected an intense surge of Qi into the rune sequence next to him.

The sequence intertwined and transformed into a three headed scaled beast that resembled the statue in Bloodmist Valley, and the green fire on its body distorted the air around.

‘Selenic Descend’ Ye Wei grunted and the green globe of fire accelerated towards Qi Xiu.



## Chapter 122 – Triple Selenic Punch

---

After Ye Wei broke through to become a five-star Warrior, he went back to the Glacial Temple. There in the temple he found seven selenic beast statues inside one of the hidden chambers, and there was an encrypted formula for the stance to each of these statues. This stance was one of the techniques he learned during his visit.

The Selenic Descend was one of the Selenic Seven created by the Glacial Emperor when he was inspired from watching two selenic beasts fighting each other. Although it was only a forbidden high-level Spirit stance, its unusual Qi flow gave it power comparable to low-level Myst stances.

In the past three years, Ye Wei was able to learn five out of the seven stances during the breaks in training schedule made by Master Yi.

“Nice stance!” Qi Xiu could clearly tell Ye Wei used a stance, but the Qi flow of it was anything but ordinary, and he could not recognize most of the runes or the stance itself. The astounding energy within the Qi beast caused Qi Xiu to be very cautious as he swung his sword flinging rows of green windblades in Ye Wei’s direction from above.

Ye Wei could hear the destructive windblades raining down before he even lifted his head to see them. He narrowed his eyes and flipped his palm striking upwards. This caused the Qi beast to widened its eyes and roar.

“Roar!”

The piercing sonic waves accumulated quickly like waves in a storm, and they carried immense pressure crushing towards the green light.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The swaying screen of green was shattered by the energetic sonic waves before they were even close to Ye Wei.

As the green light faded, a pair of Qi wings appeared on Ye Wei’s back. They shook and the momentum they created turned him into a blur as he advanced towards Qi Xiu with the Qi beast following closely behind leaving two lively after images where he stood previously.

“This speed...”

The audience exclaimed in awe. They were impressed by both Qi Xiu’s and Ye Wei’s fluid display of the mastery of their stances, and it became increasing apparent that the two were at the summit of cultivation for their age.

The paw of the beast crushed down with fearsome pressure on course to turn everything in its path to dust.

“He’s trying to counter my Myst stance with a Spirit stance? Some people just never learn to respect their opponents!” Qi Xiu mumbled to himself and shook his sword holding hand to create more windblades; he then threw the sword into the air and increased the total number of Qi swords floating in front of him to ten.

A green breeze appeared under Xi Qiu's feet, and with it he was able to pull himself backwards as he made a number of hand seals.

“Zoom! Zoom!”

The row of Qi swords reacted to Qi Xiu's seals. The ends then joined together to form a sword wheel which flew towards Ye Wei while spinning rapidly.

The sword wheel tore through the air and shot out arced shards of green. It resembled a burning meteorite.

“Eh?” Ye Wei frowned and flapped his wings. With a small tornado behind him he moved ten meters to the side letting the sword wheel pass to his right, but despite this many of the Qi shards managed to land on Ye Wei's body. Ye Wei was lit up as the green runic sparks came to life from the contact between the attack and his light armor.

Ye Wei's armor chipped as the sound intensified and lines of red began to appear on his skin followed shortly after by blood dripping to the ground.

“Ha, nice dodge,” Qi Xiu coldly chuckled at Ye Wei while he gracefully landed on the platform. Then he made a few hand seals brightening the space in front of him with runes.

“Whoosh!”

Suddenly, the sword wheel turned around and sped towards Ye Wei's location.

“Fine, I shall see if this stance of yours is worth dodging!” Ye Wei's gaze sharpened as a crest with the shape of a selenic beast appeared at the back of his eyes.

‘Triple Selenic Punch!’ Ye Wei grunted and a surge of Qi came bursting out of his body. The Qi beast behind him shrunk and melted into the back of his hand giving off a pressure wave no weaker than the last stance.

“Rumble!”

Ye Wei immediately swung his fist heavily against the sword wheel as it entered his reach.

“Bang!”

The contact caused a massive explosion and the audience was forced to narrow their eyes because they were blinded by the green light that reached up to the sky. The explosion left deep fissures in the amethyst platform.

“That is terrifying!” The scars left on the solid platform were deep set as if an army had dragged thousands of swords and spears on the surface.

“What kind of stance was that?”

Feeling the sharp breeze on their faces, the jaws of the gathering students dropped yet again; they were both scared and surprised. They never expected to see this level of combat from an unknown face and Qi Xiu. Furthermore they knew they would be shredded to pieces if they stood closer to point of impact.

The fight had lasted longer than the Mo Patriarch ever anticipated, and he was starting to come out of denial. He had to admit to himself that Ye Wei was at least as strong as his favorite in this matchup.

Qi Xiu stared at the blinding green explosion with narrowed eyes. The brightness did not seem to affect his vision too much. He knew better than anyone else just how strong the Thousand Shadow Windblade stance was, and he was quite frustrated that Ye Wei had survived the stance he would confidently use to fight even condensed prime Warriors.

“Naive!” Qi Xiu stared at the green light’s core, and a cold smile appeared on his face. ‘A threat like you needs to be eradicated when it’s still possible...’ He was ready to kill Ye Wei now, and to go to great lengths in order to make it look unintentional.

“What happened?!”

“Is Wei okay?” Joe Yin, Cao Ning, Chen Mo, and the rest of South Star’s cultivators looked up nervously with narrowed eyes hoping to see if Ye Wei was okay as he was engulfed by the explosion of runic light.

Inside the globe of light, shards of broken Qi blades whizzed around at Qi Xiu’s command. They mercilessly grazed Ye Wei’s body, but he was

quick to react. He was able to utilize his Selenic Armor and Driftwind Steps to avoid the lethality proposed by the shower of green Qi shards.

Although Ye Wei was bleeding, the injuries were too minor to be life-threatening.

While fighting Qi Xiu's Qi swords, a spark of inspiration struck Ye Wei. This helped him gain a deeper understanding of the rune flow that he could apply to the third Supernova evolution. Although bleeding, he appreciated his opponent and the insights he had gained.

Ye Wei thirsted to fight more than ever before. "I can see why you thought you were strong enough to challenge a title holder!" Ye Wei grunted, and his bones shone bright golden and a surge of energy flooded his body.

He has yet to use the Supernova stance but he was able to condense his Qi to a similar intensity just by altering the meridian path. Which also caused his strength to multiply instantaneously, reaching a frightening level.

The raging energy and violent Qi quickly formed a storm around his body.

The green light then started to fade and Ye Wei was seen bursting out of the fading color towards Qi Xiu. His lightning speed was not achievable even for ordinary condensed prime Warriors unless they were under the effect of speed enhancing stances.

A intense air current followed behind him and the young cultivators watching nearby felt the pressure on their eardrums while the weaker ones had trouble keeping steady footing.

“How is he still alive and got even stronger!?”

The smile on Qi Xiu’s face evaporated, and his pupils dilated. He was struggling to believe what he was sensing because he expected the complete opposite to happen. Within a blink of an eye, he made the decision to retreat. He kicked the ground hard and slid back twenty meters.

“Bang!”

Ye Wei’s fist was quicker than Qi Xiu’s escape attempt, and a pothole appeared in the middle of the martial platform where purple rubble splashed up. A huge web of fissure grew and a screen of dust thickened as a thundering rumble shook everyone around platform ten.

Qi Xiu wiped off the blood on the corner of his mouth with the back of his hand. If he had been a moment slower with his reading of the situation or his sidestep, he would now be a part of the broken floor.

‘Was that even a stance...’ Drops of cold sweat fell from Qi Xiu’s pale face onto the platform.

“You are one of the first to push me this far!” Qi Xiu ground his teeth. “I will not let this go! You are done for!” A surge of Qi powered through his body as he grunted. He flicked his black sleeve and a violent breeze



caused all the surrounding dust to vanish.

“Buzz!”

Qi Xiu’s veins were bulging as he began to draw runes in the air.

“Too slow.” Ye Wei sped up again before Qi Xiu could finish his runes. He had become a flash of light and disappeared.

Qi Xiu panicked and felt a chill behind his back. When he turned around, he saw a fist with the selenic beast patterned crest on its back. It was flying towards his spine and the moisture around it was condensing quickly.

## Chapter 123 – Star Shifter Formula

---

‘Triple Selenic Punch!’

In front of everyone’s widened eyes and frightened glares, Ye Wei’s fist solidly landed on Qi Xiu’s back causing a chilling noise to be heard.

“Crack!”

The dense energy of Ye Wei’s fist sent Qi Xiu flying like a spinning kite with its string cut, and after a few rotations in the air, the motionless body wrapped in a black robe slammed onto the martial platform creating a small dust storm.

Apart from his immense forward momentum, Ye Wei’s punch also contained a spinning energy due to the unique path his Qi flowed.

“Has brother Qi... lost?!” The Polaris cultivators rubbed their eyes in disbelief. They were just staring at a bump on the platform covered in dust finding it hard to convince themselves a nameless cultivator from a mediocre school could beat their ace. The ace who just happened to be one stance away from beating a God’s Seven in a fight a few days ago.

‘Was there a stance behind that punch? Otherwise I would assume we are looking at a condensed prime Warrior who is skilled at hiding his cultivation as well as his age, or maybe this is something else...’ The audience seated the clouds were a little wary as they had heard rumors about demon infiltrations just a few months prior to the tournament.

“He won! Ye Wei won!” Cao Ning, Chen Mo, and the rest cheered as soon as they got over their shock.

Ye Wei slowly pulled back his fist, and the mark on the back of his hand faded. It was at this time that he noticed some slight movement behind the smokescreen in front of him.

A wave of surprise swept over the faces on the cloud platform.

“This kid from South Star is not bad at all!” The City Lord smiled as he looked at Ye Wei’s graceful posture. He then looked at Qi Xiu and said, “It’s lucky for Qi Xiu; if Polaris had not of taught their best students the Star Shifter formula he would have lost.”

“Indeed!” The men in golden armor nodded. They glanced at Qi Xiu with a penetrating glare.

“That was a powerful punch but the moment it connected to Qi Xiu most of the energy was deflected and slid off his body.”

“He is basically as strong as a condensed prime Warrior so he could take the punch anyway.” The Mo Patriarch looked at the dusty platform and said, “Everyone knows he lost to Xuan Yu, by only one stance. What people don’t know is that Xuan Yu was already a condensed prime Warrior when they fought.”

“Qi Xiu has mastered the Star Shifter formula pretty well. I actually think this formula is the reason Polaris was ranked so high last year, and

even their lineup was not as strong this year's."

"That other kid is impressive but it will take more than impressive to beat Qi Xiu."

None of the young cultivators could see what Qi Xiu did but the audience on the clouds could see clearly. What they did not know though was how Ye Wei threw such a powerful punch.

On the amethyst platform, Qi suddenly floated in a strange manner. Qi Xiu did a backflip and got back on his feet. He then hatefully stared at Ye Wei. Luckily, he was able to activate his Star Shifter formula the moment he was hit, however Ye Wei's speed resulted in two of his ribs fracturing.

Bone fractures were not a serious concern to cultivators of Qi Xiu's caliber as he just casually snapped his bone back to place and mend it by his nourishing Qi.

"Brother Qi!"

"He is okay!"

The Polaris cultivators excitedly screamed.

"What just happened? Ye Wei's punched should have crushed him! How can Qi Xiu still stand up? I heard the sound of bones cracking!" The smiles of the South Star students disappeared as their eyes widened. They were staring at the dusty black robe with disbelief.

“Apart from Xuan Yu, you are the strongest cultivator I have fought but that does not mean you can beat me! You are not even close!” Qi Xiu exhaled gently and said slowly.

“What a wonderful formula Polaris Academy’s Star Shifter is!” Ye Wei exclaimed. He did expect Qi Xiu to stand back up, and he could feel the strength of his fist being diverted to different directions.

It was not Qi Xiu’s intention for Ye Wei to learn more about his Qi flow, but inspired by Qi Xiu’s narrow deflection Ye Wei was able to find ways to strengthen his family’s Falling Star Form.

“Sorry, I’ve underestimated you, but I guess it’s fair because you did too. Do you think we should stop the dancing and actually fight?” Ye Wei was not frightened in the least, on the contrary he was even more excited and competitive. He was interested in discovering the way Qi Xiu’s Star Shifter technique worked.

The Qi around Ye Wei’s body shook violently.

“What did he just say?” The gathering audience could not believe what they had just heard. They were shocked to learn they had yet to show their full strength when the martial platform was already broken by these two monsters.

Qi Xiu frowned as could not believe Ye Wei could tell what trick he used to reduce the impact of the punch.

“Don’t hold back anymore; I don’t want to hurt you.” Ye Wei looked at Qi Xiu and loosened his joints. “Let me see how well you can use the Star Shifter!”

Ye Wei’s expression became serious as his robes began to flutter. He released the seal in his dantian, and his presence exploded like a dragon who had just broke free from chains. He was now multiple times stronger than a normal peak ten-star Warrior.

Although cultivation-wise Ye Wei was just a peak ten-star Warrior, when it came to his Qi and the will-force in his Sentient his foundation was such that nobody on the same level could be remotely compared to him.

“How can he be this strong?!” The young South Star, Polaris, and Galaxy cultivators were actually terrified and a series of screams sounded around platform ten.

“Interesting, looks like we should not blink starting from now. This kid is surely a top class fighter at his level,” The City Lord was impressed by how Ye Wei could route his Qi and will-force, and how that made Ye Wei four times stronger than most talented peak ten-star Warriors he had encountered.

‘He should be able to breakthrough soon, if he hasn’t already. On the other hand if Qi Xiu uses the Star Shifter formula to its full potential even if Ye Wei breaks through right now it wouldn’t mean much...’

“Qi Xiu is unbelievable with Star Shifter formula, but that South Star kid’s foundation is on its own level!” The men in golden armor were

chatting to one another and all nodded satisfyingly. “This is more like it; now they could actually join our reserve infantry or at least bootcamp!”

“Your lordship, would you happen to know the South Star kid’s name?” The leader of the military group asked.

“Is the Green Army interested in him too? The City Lord frowned. He was clearly bothered that Ye Wei had the Green Army’s attention.

In fact most of the guests on the cloud platform were interested in Ye Wei. A young cultivator with such foundation would surely become great, but seeing as the City Lord and the Green Army were taking notice of him, they could only shake their heads reluctantly as they knew they wouldn’t have a chance to recruit him.

“We’ll see. Undoubtedly that South Star boy is something special but I still think he does not compare to them...” The Green Army cultivators exchanged a look and started whispering.

Qi Xiu and Ye Wei’s display attracted a lot of attention because they were still fighting long after the other fights had finished. All the other schools sent their students to platform ten hoping they would be able to get some information about both South Star and Polaris.

Apart from people’s eyes, warm rays of the sun were also on Ye Wei and Qi Xiu as noon approached. The sunlight was refracted by the runes in the air forming a complex and dazzling web of light.

Ye Wei stomped the ground and launched himself out like an arrow



towards Qi Xiu. His speed was even quicker than before and most of the audience could no longer follow his moves. All they could see were blurred the after images he left behind.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The students could not see how Ye Wei attacked but they could clearly hear continuous, daunting explosion ring out.

Many of them rubbed their eyes and tried refocusing them but Ye Wei's speed made it impossible, and all they could see was a blurred figure whizzing around Qi Xiu.

After a series of aggressive attacks, Qi Xiu's face changed. There was undisguised shock in his eyes as he didn't think Ye Wei would be this fast and this strong.

Even though Qi Xiu was protected by the Shifting Star formula, Ye Wei's increasing speed and power began to have a disrupting effect on the delicate and mysterious Qi flow in his body.

Although Qi Xiu was able to deflect the impact from punch after punch, but his body's strength was still lackluster compared to Ye Wei's. He had soon reached the limit of what his body could take.

“I guess I will have to...” Qi Xiu ground his teeth as he started to consider using the Myst stance he had never used in the eyes of the public.

When he challenged the third strongest of the God's Seven, he held this stance back even though he knew it was his only chance to win. He was not willing to use his secret weapon so close to the tournament.

The other reason he held it was that his secret weapon was a forbidden low-level Myst stance, and he knew that his Qi and will-force would be immediately drained when he use this stance. Also the recoil would heavily injure him.

But at this moment, Qi Xiu was too involved to care. Ye Wei fist landed on him again and again, and he could no longer keep the Star Shifter formula up. "You forced me!"

## Chapter 124 – Black Flare

---

The messy Qi flow within Qi Xiu calmed down and he quickly made a few hand seals in front of his chest and a few runes appeared.

“Is this Qi Xiu’s secret weapon?” The students from different schools could feel his Qi increasing as each rune appeared.

Up on the cloud platforms, the stance was starting to make the audience wary.

“Your Lordship, make sure none of them get hurt! Especially that kid from South Star!”

“Of course! The judges are there for a reason!” The City Lord answered. “Ha this Qi Xiu is extraordinary. Polaris Academy is lucky to find a student that is suitable to learn all their best stances!”

“It’s that stance! I don’t even remember the last time I saw this stance from a Polaris student!”

“We should thank this nameless kid for the entertainment! It’s quite an achievement pushing Qi Xiu this far! He will become famous just from this.”

“Oh well, looks like this is the end. I don’t see how Qi Xiu’s stance could possibly be stopped by this kid.”

Previously, Ye Wei, while being the aggressor, learned most of the Star Shifter formula's secrets from feeling the energy flow in Qi Xiu's body with his fist. Just from that, Ye Wei was greatly rewarded from this fight.

Feeling the fearsome Qi disturbance in the air, Ye Wei was becoming increasingly cautious; he was positive that the stance he was about to see would be on a different level than Qi Xiu's previous stances.

Ye Wei was like a lone leaf on a wavy ocean of primal energy, but he was not scared. His eyes shone with a fighting spirit as oppose to the similar aged audience's fear.

"This is what I've been looking forward to! Fight with your heart! Let me earn the victory and move on to the God's Seven then to Qing state's finals, and eventually I will challenge the cultivators at the summit in the capital!" Ye Wei's body was fueled with immense energy.

"I am surprised you've pushed me this far boy. It's my honor to beat you with this stance! I will dominate!" Qi Xiu finished making the last hand seal as the last runes of the sequence were drawn; drops of sweat slid down his pale face and he was now panting as he spoke slowly.

As Qi Xiu's voice was heard, the runes in the air vibrated violently forming rippling black waves pressure waves around him.

"Zoom! Zoom!"

The background primal energy around the platform began to resonate with the rune sequence and quickly condensed into growing dark globes

above Qi Xiu's head.

All whole audience gasped in shock seeing that Qi Xiu was able to use the wild unpurified primal energy by guiding it with his own Qi. They were all impressed and scared by the scale of the stance Qi Xiu was using.

‘Seven Dark Flare!’

Vice-principal Xu He stared at the growing energy globes warily. He watched it as it grew and began to burn like the sun. ‘His master allows him to use a forbidden low-level Myst stance?!’

Under the platform, Jian Chen of Zhoutian Sword school, Shi Yuntian of Tri-Solar School, and a few Galaxy Academy students were the only ones who could look past how scary the stance was and appreciate how the stance worked.

“Ha!” The dark skinned Seven Star school cultivator, who had a brief exchange of look with Ye Wei, grunted. He stared at Qi Xiu with an evil smile and did not seemed impressed by the stance.

Meanwhile the speculation did not stop from above on the cloud platform.

“This has been the highlight of my day!”

“Yea, me too! Interesting development from a seemingly one-sided matchup.”

“Haha! If the kid from South Star were a condensed prime Warrior this fight would have been even more interesting!”

The pressure of Seven Dark Flare thickened in the air.

“A forbidden stance?” Ye Wei rose his head and carefully observed the black sun above Qi Xiu as a golden flash appeared through his eyes.

Ye Wei watched as the globe’s energy intensified. He could feel the heavy pressure ramping up pressing towards him like a great mountain. He could also feel the weak spots of the stance. Ye Wei stretched out his fingers which had shining runes in-between them while looking forward to fighting the flaring black sun.

“You should be proud of yourself for losing to this stance you know?” Qi Xiu looked at Ye Wei with aggression completely ignore the fact that he would have to rest for at least half a month after using this stance. It would be unsettling not to make Ye Wei pay for the humiliation he caused.

“Zoom!”

When the stance’s energy reached its peak, Qi Xiu slowly extended his palm and guided the heavy energy globe at Ye Wei. He ground his teeth as drops of sweat ran down his cheeks, and his shaky hands indicated just how hard it was to control the stance.

‘Get scotched by the flames!’ Qi Xiu’s face became hideous as the veins

on his neck and head bulged when he quickly threw his hand down. The black suns glowed brighter than before and the blinding rays made the sun above look dim.

“Bang!”

The wild force within the black runic sun was finally unleashed, and it felt as if the sky itself was falling onto Ye Wei. The cracks on the platform kept on growing as the stance descended.

The fearsome momentum began to affect the audience nearby, and the City Lord casually waved his hand. The runes he drew flew down from the cloud platform and expanded to become an invisible shield which contained the impact of Qi Xiu's stance within the platform.

All the cultivators started running away from the platform when they felt Qi Xiu's stance expanding and if the City Lord did not interfere there was a chance that a lot of the audience would just be crushed and die from the stance.

“God... And Qi Xiu has still not cast the stance onto Ye Wei.” Ning Yang was admiring Qi Xiu as he looked at Ye Wei with a pernicious gaze imagining Ye Wei crumbling to the Seven Dark Flare stance.

“Wei, just let this go!”

“It's too dangerous! Just surrender Wei!”

Cao Ning, Joe Yin, and the other South Star cultivators couldn't help

but worry for Ye Wei's life.

A powerful gush of wind was fluttering Ye Wei's robe as he flicked all five of his fingers and a sequence of mysterious runes appeared on his fingertips. They then quickly turned into cyan-hued sparks of fire.

"These are..."

The whole audience, most of the schools' team leaders and students watching the fight, was sure Ye Wei would lose; however, up on the cloud platform the Runemasters, City Lord, and the Green Army cultivators widened their eyes staring at the shapes in front of Ye Wei.

"Those are Specialized Runes!" There was fire in their eyes.

They knew Ye Wei was not giving his all but they never could have guessed that Ye Wei hid such frightening potential. These special runes were very difficult to learn and had power that matched their difficulty.

One, two, three...

More and more strange, brilliant patterns shone all around Ye Wei's body.

There were twelve in total when they started flowing around his body. They covered his body in a golden light, but they were also at work inside his body. Inside there were even more of these specialized runes fluidly circulated over his bones.



‘Supernova stance!’

The energy on Ye Wei grew three times stronger and now the pressure he gave off was no weaker than a one-star condensed prime Warrior. Ye Wei put this power behind his fist as he leaped towards the black sun.

“Eh?” Qi Xiu could feel Ye Wei’s power had suddenly increased multiple times, ‘I don’t care if you are still hiding anything there is no way you can live through this!’

“First solar flare!” All seven energy globes brightened and then started to suck light from the surrounding space creating a vacuum behind the energy waves.

“What kind of stance is this?”

“Bloody hell. Is this really a fight between two Warriors? This looks more like a clash of condensed prime Warriors to me...”

Most of the student cultivators were getting discouraged by the mightiness of the two students in front of them.

The Goldenwood school sent their students to the tournament like they always did, and a curious teenager in a red robe with gold stitches walked closer to confirm a theory that was growing in his head. “Is it him?” He was not talking about Qi Xiu, a known competitor of his, he was talking the kid Qi Xiu was fighting.

‘Three years ago... This kid was next to that terrifying girl with purple hair; I will never forget what happened in Bloodmist Valley!’ Luo Wu Xue could not believe that helpless looking kid was now fighting his rival to a length he himself never could.

The suns approached Ye Wei and he could feel the fearsome energy from how much pressure was on his body; it was a horrifying amount of energy he could not just ignore.

## Chapter 125 – Searing Selenic Palm

---

‘Searing Selenic Palm.’ Ye Wei used the momentum of his falling body to take a step forward, and the second his toes touched the ground the whole platform shook. He relaxed his shoulders and after a brief moment of silence he stretched his finger and put them into the sparks of green runic fire.

“Boom!”

Immediately after he placed his fingers into the fire, an immense heat wave burst out. Riding the wave, the cyan sparks sped towards the seven dark globes of energy in the sky.

“Whoosh!”

The sparks enlarged against the air current they created and merged to become a spirit selenic beast which violently collided into Qi Xiu’s stance.

“Bang!”

Although contained in the City Lord’s rune shield, the whole mountain trembled from the impact. The platforms closest to Ye Wei and Qi Xiu’s fight began to shake violently and they were on the verge of collapsing.

The cyan sparks of fire crashed into the black energy globes and erupted. A burst of blinding light shone in the sky and forced many to

close their eyes because it was nearly as bright as the midday sun.

‘I never thought it would be this powerful... Pu Yuan always told me how much stronger stances composed of specialized runes were compared to ordinary stances, but I never had a chance to actually test it before now! My stance is only a high-level Spirit stance but there are twelve specialized runes intermixed with the thirty-six normal ones; this should be enough to beat his Myst stance.’

Ye Wei remained calm and calculating. He was as cautious as it was his first time using what he had learned in a real combat, and therefore he wasn't sure how effective it would be.

Even considering stances' power vary depending on the user's strength many would say Ye Wei was mad to use a Spirit stance against the Seven Black Flare stance. Although Ye Wei had the strength of a condensed prime Warrior under the Supernova stance's effect, it would take a returned prime Warrior to confidently deal with a Warrior's Myst stance with just a Spirit stance.

It was to everyone's surprise that the two stances were now caught in a deadlock.

Qi Xiu became furious. His face began to twist in anger as he struggled to accept the first flare of his stance could not crush a mere Spirit stance.

“Just wait! And don't get cocky just because you dealt with one, there are more to come!” Qi Xiu screamed as he fired off the second, third, and the fourth flares. They were only becoming stronger after each burst from the flaring orbs.

“Boom! Boom!”

The energy of Qi Xiu’s and Ye Wei’s stances kept engulfing, crashing, grinding, and reducing each other.

With the fourth explosion Qi Xiu was starting to gain an advantage as the black energy globes grew even larger and eventually suppressed Ye Wei’s runic fire entirely.

“Is Qi Xiu going to win?”

“He can not hold himself against Qi Xiu’s stance anymore!”

The darkness of Qi Xiu’s stance was consuming the green light like a rising tide. It then quickly spread and began to swallow Ye Wei.

“He is still young, maybe in a few years he will be able to beat Qi Xiu and even stronger opponents! I look forward to seeing that!”

‘I can’t hold this much longer!’ Ye Wei felt his energy being drained quickly, ‘but I can’t show the Supernova stance’s second evolution just yet...’

It was impossible for anyone to tell that Ye Wei had the luxury to choose how he should hide his true power in this seemingly dire situation, nor did they have a way to find out.

A spark of inspiration hit Ye Wei as he started channeling his Qi using the Falling Star formula. He also incorporated the Shifting Star formula in the way he had with his Qi when it flowed through his body earlier, after which he started smiling.

Some of the audience thought Ye Wei was happy to face his death, and even the powerful cultivators on the cloud platform could not figure out the reason why Ye Wei was smiling. The strongest ones among them were the only people who were surprised when they realized he was still not showing his all.

“Do you know the saying about shoes and feet?” Ye Wei smiled and drew a long rune sequence for the Selenic Armor stance.

“Huh? But he used the exact same defensive stance before and it was shattered by Qi Xiu!” The audience was confused by Ye Wei’s decision and worried for his life as they did not know that he had just learned Polaris’ Star Shifter formula and therefore it was a different book with the same cover.

The fourth strike landed on Ye Wei’s body, and he just took a few steps back before he regained his balance but the armor was completely intact and there were no signs of injuries on him at all.

“What?”

“He actually blocked it?!”

The gathering crowd was shocked and confused. They did not see how

it was possible for Ye Wei to defend himself against Qi Xiu's explosive power.

“Ha, what a genius!” The City Lord laughed and clapped as he looked at Ye Wei.

He then explained to the confused faces, “The kid basically learned how Star Shifter works. It must have been when Qi Xiu used it to redirect the force of his punches. He then infused the principles of Star Shifter into his own defensive stance. You all know how the Seven Dark Flare stance works, and just now the kid used Star Shifter to divert the focused energy of the flare strikes so it would just slide off the surface of his runic armor. Therefore he reduced the dangerous stance into an unfocused wave of energy. That was truly impressive.”

“Is that even possible?” Knowing better than to doubt the City Lord, everyone was shocked to hear his explanation as they had never heard of cultivators who could learn their opponent's technique during a fight and then immediately apply it, infusing it into his own stances. They could not imagine what Ye Wei's future held.

Qi Xiu screamed, and his face twisted in shock. He became increasingly frustrated because he did not understand how Ye Wei had managed to handle his stance with ease.

‘Fifth, sixth, and seventh!’

The flare bursts became stronger and stronger as Qi Xiu was overwhelmed with rage while Ye Wei was smiling with joy. ‘Star Shifter formula is very interesting to say the least. I think I will even be able to

infuse the Qi flow to Driftwind Steps to create a completely new speed enhancing technique. What a shame it is for Qi Xiu to know the formula but not how to fully use it in combat.'

"I just showed you that your stance means nothing to me. Are you stubborn or just stupid?" Ye Wei mumbled then grunted, 'Searing Selenic Palm!'

The green spark on Ye Wei's hand burned bright as he leaped towards the weakest spot of Qi Xiu's black sun. He also channeled his modified Selenic Armor stance to defend himself. The black energy burst slid off his body as he expected.

"Boom!"

Ye Wei whizzed in the air above the platform as the black and green energy waves turned into two raging tornados upon contact.

"Crack! Crack!"

It was now when the City Lord realized that the runic shield he had casually made moments ago was not enough to contain this fight, and that he has underestimated the contestants on platform ten. Countless cracks and fissures formed on the shield's surface and they quickly grew deeper and longer. With a sudden rumble, the two Qi tornados broke out of the containment.

Around the platform, the gathering students were all knocked into the air, and farther away young cultivators with less than a seven-star



Warrior's cultivation all becoming pale and started spitting up blood as the impact struck.

In the middle of the cloud platform, the City Lord was stunned. He immediately stood up and his hands rained down thousands of runes, creating a thicker, tougher shield around platform ten.

“This is crazy... Are we watching two condensed prime Warriors fight each other?” Everyone was still recovering and wondering if the fight was over.

Although everyone outside the newly made shield was rather safe, it did not look good from the inside. The platform was being ravaged by the trapped energy, and it was starting to wobble as cracks and fissures gradually ate into the platform's core.

The dust inside the shield turned green and brightened as the dark flares were put out by the sheer force of Ye Wei's green fire. His fist then mercilessly struck onto Qi Xiu's chest.

Although contained, the sound of Qi Xiu's groan was louder than the shield could nullify. He was launched high up in the air by Ye Wei's fists as his body swayed like a dead leaf in the autumn breeze. He bled out of his mouth and his clothes turned into scraps. He was covered in gashes and bruises, and when he fell onto the ravaged platform, he passed out.

## Chapter 126 – Fame

---

“Qi Xiu!” The vice-principal of Polaris widened his bloodshot eyes, and his heart was shattered by what he saw. He then quickly flew into the platform next to Qi Xiu checking his injuries.

Ye Wei was panting, and feeling a bit tired from the violent exchange; however, he did manage to reserve some of his Qi and will-force. Although his clothes were charred and his body was scorched by the dark energy flares, he did come out of the fight as the victor without having to give it his all.

A complex smile appeared on Ye Wei’s face.

“Not bad at all!” Xu He said in an admiring tone as casually walked onto the platform. He patted Ye Wei’s shoulder feeling shocked as he did not anticipate to see such a masterful display; this had been way out of his expectations.

Ye Wei defeating Qi Xiu meant more than just a victory. It implied that South Star just got into a much better position. They had now gained the momentum to challenge the top ranks.

“Xu He, Qi Xiu is our principal’s grandson, if he does not fully recover from these injuries then I am sure the principal will make South Star pay!” Polaris’ vice-principal growled at Xu He like an angry lion after feeding Qi Xiu a healing pills.

South Star Academy and Polaris Academy had never been on good

terms and the result of this fight just brought them to a new low.

“Vice-principal Zhu Ge, it’s unavoidable for fighters to get injured on the martial platforms, but isn’t that why we always teach the youngsters the importance of defending themselves?” Xu He chuckled, mocking Zhu Ge’s arrogance. “A few days ago your boys came to stir up quite a dispute at our school gate, and yesterday after our students had just settled, Qi Xiu decided to bring his friends to pay us a visit. I got over it as nobody was harmed badly, and I really did not want to bring this to the authorities attention so that the kids can have a chance to learn something in a fair match! Now you are calling us out for injuring Qi Xiu when that brat got what he asked for by not defending himself? Ye Wei did not break any rules before and during the fight!” Xu He’s face went bright red as he was unwilling to give Zhu Ge an inch.

“You... you.. Just wait!” Zhu Ge was shivering in anger and embarrassment. He flicked his sleeve then ordered the students to carry Qi Xiu back to their palace.

The result of the South Star versus Polaris matchup was a surprising upset for the audience. Every school started talking about and analyzing what they had just saw, and they couldn’t help but speculate how well this dark horse would perform later on in the tournament.

“I never thought South Star would be hiding talents under our noses like this! Where was he last year?”

“Polaris would never have been what it is today if it wasn’t for the Seven Dark Flare stance. It’s both impressive and kind of a shame that the stance was defeated by some nameless kid; the world surely is changing!”

“I think we have ourselves a possible contestant for the God’s Seven title!”

A few days ago when Qi Xiu fought Xuan Yu, he only lost by a small margin and everyone thought that he would redeem himself in the tournament and get himself a spot in the seven. Never did they expect Qi Xiu to lose in such a manner, crushed before he even had a chance to fight one of the seven. The crowd’s attention naturally fell onto the person who stopped Qi Xiu.

“Does anyone know his name?”

“He is called Ye Wei!”

“Ye Wei? I’ve never heard that name anywhere. I guess he really is new. I heard that we should expect to see quite a few new faces who can actually fight.”

A lot of young cultivators gathered around the platform including students from Seven Star School.

“Tu Fu Sheng, that Ye Wei character looks very promising. He might be one of your main competitors in the tournament!” A foxy young lady said to the dark skinned boy next to her with a slightly seductive smile. Her pink silk dress highlighted the curves on her slender body which caught the attention of quite a few boys around her.

Although the boys were from the same school as she was, they were

looking at her with fear, that was everyone except Tu Fu Sheng; the one who had brief eye contact with Ye Wei.

“Well, let’s not come on conclusions before I actually fight him! He is my prey by the way, don’t you dare take this one away from me!” Tu Fu Sheng replied but he was not looking at the girl, he had his dark brown eyes set on Ye Wei. As he watch this previously unknown cultivator a wicked green glow shone deep within his pupils as he smiled.

Not a lot of young cultivators interested him, but Ye Wei happened to be one of the few.

“Oh yeah?” The girl replied noncommittally and as her eyes narrowed as her charming smile grew.

On the other side of the platform Jian Shi Yu was having a chat with Jian Chen.

“Those were some impressive forbidden Myst stances by Qi Xiu, and that South Star youngster was able to deal with them all. On top of that he only shown two stances of his own while doing so. What do you think Chen? Do you think you can beat that South Star youngster?” The sage-like old man asked in a caring tone.

“If I keep my seals intact while fighting him I will definitely lose, but if I break my seals open, he doesn’t stand a chance.” Jian Chen paused and said as his brows rose.

“Haha, it’s good that you are confident, but don’t underestimate him.

He has not shown us everything. Fight safe even if you decide to break the seals!” Jian Shi Yu patted his young apprentice’s head and said earnestly.

A flash of determination appeared in Jian Chen’s eyes as he thought about his master’s words. ‘It would be fun to fight him if that was not his all! Otherwise I won’t be able to practise those stances before I fight anyone stronger!’

The team from Tri-Solar School assembled and also caught the end of the fight. “That was the kid we saw in the mountains right? The kid without any Qi presence! I guess they do have a chance to fight for one of the top three spots with someone like that in their team... Hun Tian, do you think you will come out ahead if you are to fight that kid?” The red-haired vice-principal looked at Ye Wei striding down the martial platform and asked his favourite student.

“Seventy percent sure I will. Qi Xiu is just trash compared to me!” Shi Hun Tian’s gaze darted at the winner of the fight and sneered.

For Shi Hun Tian, cultivation was life. After becoming one of the God’s Seven, he gained a lot of confidence and developed his fighting style from his experience he knew that Xuan Yu did not fight seriously or else Qi Xiu wouldn’t last a minute against any of the seven.

“I will let that South Star kid know he is too young and too weak!” Shi Hun Tian grunted.

His vice-principal nodded. He had no choice but to trust his student as he had no idea what tricks were hidden up the newest God’s Seven’s

sleeve.

As the host, Galaxy Academy had the advantage of numbers. All their non-competing students were told to gather as much information as they could before the tournament even started.

“Ye Wei could probably get himself into the seven.”

“In my honest opinion, not at all. All seven of them had one or more powerful special stance in their arsenal. Ye Wei’s stance is not powerful enough to pull him through, not to mention he will need more stances to fight the seven.”

“It really depends on how you look at it. I think it was obvious he fought Qi Xiu offhandedly.”

The Galaxy School students stopped their chatter and bowed when they saw three teenagers approaching.

“Greetings!” It was hard for any of them to stay calm as all three of the approaching teenagers were the top cultivators of Galaxy School one of which was even a God’s Seven.

“Interesting!” The sleek teenager looked at Ye Wei and smiled playfully. “Qi Xiu is a fool, just because he learned a few nice stances doesn’t mean he can fight so carelessly... Did he really think he was one stance away from beating Xuan Yu? It was so obvious Xuan Yu was toying him!”

“He can use forbidden Myst stances so what? Everyone of the seven can

do much better, furthermore with Qi and will-force as weak as his, Myst stance or not, it will not be effective,” The tall, sleek teenager continued. It was obvious he despised Qi Xiu. “On the other hand, the cultivator from South Star is definitely something special. It will take either me, Xuan Yu, or Feng Yi to beat him,” This sleek teenager was not overconfident despite the fact that he was the second strongest of the God’s Seven.

The other students listening in were shocked by the high praise Ye Wei was given.

After this fight, South Star suddenly became the center of attention and Ye Wei had become the young cultivator of the hour.

The audience on the platform were also impressed by Ye Wei, not by his victory, but how quickly he learned and his ability to copy his opponent’s techniques under pressure.

“Your lordship, everyone from the Green Army to the Mo family would like to recruit this kid, would you care to let me have this one?” The Mo Patriarch shamelessly requested as he realized he had been wrong this whole time, it was apparent after the fight that Ye Wei had better potential to achieve greatness.

“Mo Patriarch, your greed is disgusting. We didn’t say a word when you said you wanted to recruit Qi Xiu because we respected you but can you not push us?” One of the other patriarchs smiled and expressed his honest opinion.

“This kid has great potential, but we never really know who would be



the best candidate until the later stages,” One of the men in golden armor said.

It was the army’s tradition not to decide who they’d recruit until they saw the later fights. That was how they kept their new blood’s quality high throughout the years.

The first day of fights ended with a lot of guests being disappointed as the army has shown interest in Ye Wei. They knew they wouldn’t have a chance to recruit such a talented individual.

The South Star team finished on a high gaining one point and putting themselves on the top half together with seventeen other schools.

## Chapter 127 – Demon

---

Soon after the match between South Star and Polaris finished the gathering crowd dispersed and returned to their accommodations to rest. Everyone needed to prepare for the second day's matchup of this month-long tournament.

“Hahaha! Wei, you truly are an impressive cultivator! You didn't give Qi Xiu any breathing room towards the end of the fight! You have avenged Mu Feng and our school. I don't think anyone from Polaris Academy will have the guts to mess with us from now on!” Liu Jian enthusiastically said hugging Ye Wei like his own brother.

The excitement of victory did not disappear for the South Star youngsters; they were still talking about details of the fights and their saliva was flying all over the place as they discussed how Ye Wei defeated Qi Xiu.

Cao Ning in particular was feeling ecstatic. He was proud to have performed better than anyone expected and glad for his best friend who had grown to become unimaginably strong.

“Qi Xiu used a forbidden low-level Myst stance! I could feel its recoil all the way from the back! I don't think he will recover without half a month's rest. Judging by how things are going, Polaris would need to wait until next year if they want to get into top ten!” Liu Jian was ecstatic because the bully finally became the bullied.

“Alright enough, stop bothering Ye Wei. Everyone go get some rest!

Tomorrow is as important as today if not more!” Xu He gave each of the students two pills, one for healing and the other for restoring Qi and will-force.

“Yes sir!”

Everyone took their pills and hugged Ye Wei before they went back to their own rooms. All of them had used up a large amount energy and some of them were quite injured despite what their newfound confidence let them believe.

Ye Wei was debriefed by Xu He before he went back to his own room. Soon everyone was cultivating and preparing for tomorrow as they knew time was of the essence. There was an unspoken sense of urgency as the contestants’ condition would ultimately dictate their final ranking.

The mountain eventually calmed down as night fell on this day of bloodshed. Everyone who fought was now focused on recuperating before they would once again have to be at their best again tomorrow.

The clear moon hung high in the dark sky shining down its white light onto Ye Wei’s body. He had his eyes closed while cultivating and visualizing the Shifting Star form he learned from fighting Qi Xiu.

“It’s still not enough... Although fighting Qi Xiu taught me a lot, it’s not enough to help me to become a condensed prime Warrior. But who knows, if I get the chance to fight more cultivators of his caliber or stronger I might just find how I need to strengthen my body in order to breakthrough.” Ye Wei opened his eyes as a spark of inspiration hit him, and he mumbled to himself as a smile shone on his face.

After learning the principals of the Star Shifter formula, Ye Wei worked on refining Driftwind Steps for the rest of the evening. He knew how he wanted the stance to develop but had not yet tasted any success; however, he could feel the pieces slowly coming together.

When the moon was high in the sky, Cao Ning decided to join Ye Wei in training. They ended up working on the Onyx Tortoise stance.

Helping Cao Ning refine his stance turned out to be great revision of basic rune flow for Ye Wei, and they were both enthusiastic to take advantage of the situation.

“Yea, that’s it, just take it slow. Don’t hurry!”

In the dead of night, Ye Wei guided Cao Ning under the faint moonlight. They were productive and refreshed by the breeze. Cao knew he was not the most talented cultivator, but what he lacked in talent he made up for with hard work.

All of a sudden, the cold breeze brought an intoxicating scent to the pair’s faces. Ye Wei could not help but closing his eyes at the pleasant smell but then he faintly felt a strange presence.

“Who is it?”

Ye Wei widened his eyes, and his posture changed from relaxed to alert as he stared at the empty space in front of him.

Cao Ning was shocked as he did not expect Ye Wei to shout; he turned his eyes from the runes in front of him to where Ye Wei was looking.

“Wei? What’s wrong?” Cao Ning could see nothing but the patchy moonlight on the floor. He looked over confused.

Ye Wei kept staring at the air completely ignoring Cao Ning.

“Kikiki, outstanding Soul Sensitivity! I must admit you scared me!” Just when Cao Ning was about to ask again, a cold, hoarse voice sounded out.

A thick black mist suddenly appeared from where the voice came from, and a completely black silhouette of a robed person appeared within the mist.

“Who are you!?” Cao Ning felt a chill in his scalp, and his clothes were immediately soaked in cold sweat before he took a few clumsy steps back.

“Farther back!” Ye Wei placed his hand on Cao Ning’s shoulder and sent him flying backwards with a gentle push while he tried to figure out what exactly he was looking at. He was increasingly convinced that whatever he was looking at was not human due to its peculiar presence. ‘If he is from the Blackmist clan, this could go really bad...’

“How courageous of you sneaking around Galaxy Academy’s grounds. You do know some of the best human cultivators of this region are here with us right?” Ye Wei was cautious but not scared. He was wondering how a demon managed to infiltrate the tournament under the strict security.

“Don’t worry about me, worry about yourself. These powerful cultivators you speak of did not notice how I got in, and they will not know that I killed you!” A pair of sharp white teeth appeared in the black mist together with the sound of chuckling.

The demon then loosened its grip and dropped a black jade pendant onto the floor. The pendant shattered and each of the broken shards had scale-like patterns on them.

“Whoosh!”

The jade scales after hitting the ground bounced back up, flew into the night sky and then fell to the ground with a curve leaving a semi-spherical body of black mist isolating a spot in the courtyard from the rest of the palace.

“Black Scale Array!” Ye Wei looked up worryingly to see a distorted moon through the mist. His pupils dilated as he breathed in the thickening air inside the concealed space.

“I am curious, is it really worth you wasting this array just a trap a mere Warrior like me?” Ye Wei frowned and stared at the black silhouette.

“Not really!” The demon shook its head and made a strange cracking noise. “You are just unlucky. My idea was to find myself a talented human during the tournament, and suffice it to say, you really stood out.”

Listening to the demon, Ye Wei figured this could be a part of a bigger scheme that the demon could not share, as there was no other logical reason to use a sealing array as powerful as the Black Scale Array.

“A demon...” Fear was written all over Cao Ning’s face. He never expected to be in the middle of an assassination attempt and certainly not one that involved the demon clans.

“Just stay calm, it’s just a demon. As cultivators we will have to confront them sooner or later. Just stand back, I’ve got this.” Although the demon was stronger than himself, three years of intense training gave him confidence and there was no fear in his eyes.

A flash of gold glittered through his eyes as he became determined to fight his way out of the situation if that became the only solution.

“You might think you are a hunter but I am no prey.” Ye Wei stepped forward and the moment his foot touched the ground it generated a strong gravitational pull within the mist.

“It’s a shame that you are not a girl. I’ve always preferred the sweetness your females’ meat,” A sharp laughing sound came from the black figure as the demon licked his lips with a forked red tongue.

The demon then stomped the ground, and its heartbeat could be felt through the floor. The runes Ye Wei planted beneath the surface scattered under the pulsing pressure wave which caused the gravitational pull to disappear.

Demons could not use mystic stances but they did not need them. The energy in their blood made up for this shortcoming.

The black figure floated towards Ye Wei and slowly rose its arm, and a thick black, fluid-like texture floating around his hands felt similar to Qi for Ye Wei, but much colder and denser.

Ye Wei was slightly startled by the his overpowering energy and was reminded what fear felt like. A strand of silvery Qi appeared in his hand and transformed into the ancient sword he found in Bloodmist Valley, the five-star medium-grade mystic arm.

As he had never fought a demon before, Ye Wei was cautious and left no room for mistakes.

“Medium-grade mystic arm! That is something I did not expect to see... But you will be dead either way, and this weapon will become mine.” His vertical pupils dilated as he kept walking towards Ye Wei. The black figure was moving forward, but the grass underneath him did not move at all.

The black mist then faded and eventually disappeared.

“Where did he go?” Ye Wei’s heart stopped and he immediately reacted by closing his eyes trying to locate the demon with his exceptional Soul Sensitivity. It was not long after that when the courtyard was filled by Ye Wei’s will-force.

Ye Wei turned around and swung his sword backwards as the black



figure threw its heavy cold fist at his blindside.

The sword lit up and the blade caught fire as it flew towards the demon's neck at a tricky angle.

'Burning Sun Sword!' Ye Wei's strike deflected the demon's fist, and the moment it touched the demon's neck, the black figure turned into smoke and the sword went through without any resistance.

"A Runemaster? I am in for a treat!" The hoarse voice became enthusiastic. The next second, the demon appeared in front of Ye Wei, and he threw another punch. This time it was aimed at his chest.

"Humph!" Ye Wei kept his eyes closed and grunted indifferently. He shook his sword and swung it towards the sinister figure's neck.

"Whoosh! Whoosh!"

The demon turned itself into a mist of black smoke and whizzed around Ye Wei keeping a three inch distance. The sword could therefore never land and did no damage, but Ye Wei was also fine as he was able to keep the demon in a form which it could not attack. Although it looked like the fight was dead even, Ye Wei was actually slightly at a disadvantage as he could not predict the demon's movements so in order to protect himself, Ye Wei was wasting a large amount of will-force for detection.

'Such amazing speed; he is tiring to follow,' Ye Wei was startled and slowly realizing the demon was stronger than him.

‘I have to set the tempo! Burning Sun Sword Wheel!’ Ye Wei jumped up and swung his sword down filling the sky with fire. He then spun his sword around and created a fiery sword wheel.

The sword wheel fell down like a burning star, and the bright runic light evaporated the black mist revealing the demon behind its cover.

“Where can you hide now!?” Ye Wei struck down and pressed the sharp burning blade at the demon. The sword wheel in front of him reduced the grass and small trees in the courtyard to ash.

The black figure then moved in a strange way dodging the speeding sword wheel and the pursuing young cultivator. The two kept attacking and dodging leaving behind a dark blur and a burning trail in their wake.

‘So he was not giving it his all earlier today when he fought Qi Xiu...’ Cao Ning was shocked by the power he felt pressuring his trembling body. Although he could see a mystic arm in play, Ye Wei’s movement were clearly swifter, and his strikes were harsher.

But Ye Wei was not the only one with precise movements, the demon was able to match his speed and deflect his strikes.

“Bang!”

A harsh noise sounded as Ye Wei finally landed a strike on the demon, and just when he felt relieved, he realized from the sensation in his hand that his sword did not do any damage; it just crashed onto the demon’s

cold hard fist.

The demon's fist was heavy, fearfully heavy like a mountain, and his strike caused Ye Wei's hand to become numb.

## Chapter 128 – Selenic Ironbark Seal

---

The moment Flaring Light was knocked away, the demon swung his fist again, and like a bee attracted to the scent of a blooming flower he closed in on Ye Wei regardless of the attempts to dodge him.

“You are just a human Warrior, learn your place!” The demon chuckled.

‘Driftwind Steps!’ Ye Wei’s pupils dilated, and strands of runes quickly appeared under his feet. He turned into a blur and flashed three times with each step he took leaving the demon farther behind.

The ordinary Driftwind Steps would never have helped Ye Wei out of this sticky situation, but the Star Shifter form allowed him to use the incoming force of the demon’s fist like his own Qi which boosted the stance’s effectiveness. This was what enabled him to slip away from the cold fist one time after another.

“Your clan sent a demon General here?” Ye Wei’s fighting spirit was ignited by the demon in front of him, who was the equivalent of a condensed prime Warrior.

“Haha! What is this? You want to kill me?” Ye Wei’s expanding presence didn’t go unnoticed. “Hahaha! Although I have only just evolved into a General, but with the Black Mist clan’s gifts, I wouldn’t even have a problem destroying a condensed prime Warrior; I suggest that you don’t get any funny ideas. It will be painful if you make me angry!” The demon said while laughing disdainfully as he looked at Ye Wei.

His laughter intensified and became a clap of thunder which shook the ground and split the courtyard into small islands releasing a storm of dust into the air.

A strange blanket of black mist then spread throughout the courtyard from where the demon stood.

“Be careful what you wish for sometimes you will get really disappointed when you dream too big.” Ye Wei welcomed the black mist as he stepped forward and the golden runes covering his bones began to flow.

‘First Supernova evolution!’

Ye Wei’s Qi expanded and burst out of his body which sent a rippling energy wave through the courtyard, stopping the wind caused by the demon’s stomp.

“Humm, that’s what you beat Qi Xiu with? It is an interesting amplifying stance!” The demon’s face changed when he felt Ye Wei’s energy surging upwards. In response, his dark figure became blurry again as he prepared to answer the amplifying stance.

The power Ye Wei possessed at this point greatly exceeded what a normal Warrior’s body could handle.

“You think you can get away?” Ye Wei launched himself forward, and his speed was greatly boosted by the runes under his feet. Within the blink of an eye, he was in front of the demon, and his fist sped up to a blur.

“There is a special presence on your body!” The demon’s gaze fell onto Ye Wei then he chuckled and quickly flashed away from the course of Ye Wei’s fist.

‘Triple Selenic Punch!’ Ye Wei jumped up in the air and opened his left hand. Then he stretched his fingers, raining down runes from each of his fingertips. Soon after, a beast shaped crest appeared on the back of his hand. Under the effect of Supernova stance, the power of Triple Selenic Punch was also amplified.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Ye Wei’s punches fell from above leaving gigantic potholes on the ground and splashing up debris when he pulled his fist back up.

The demon knew better than to take on Ye Wei right now, so he kept evading the vicious attacks with strange movements of his body.

“So young yet so powerful. I can’t find a reason not to eat you! Your flesh must be really tasty,” The demon said as his bloodshot eyes became cold. Ye Wei could feel a terrifying killing intent intensifying in the demonic Qi.

Another punch was thrown, but this time, the demon did not bother dodging; instead, he lunged forward and grabbed Ye Wei’s wrist. Suddenly, his arm thickened, and the dark hair on his skin stood up like needles. His grip on Ye Wei kept tightening as his arm transformed to its original demon form.

“Let go!”

Feeling the pressure of the demon’s piercing grip, Ye Wei’s pupils dilated as he was overwhelmed by pain. He quickly swung his sword at the demon’s arm forcing his transforming opponent to let go of his wrist and back off.

Although wielding a sword while punching, Ye Wei’s strikes did not get any weaker and he was not slowed at all.

The two quickly exchanged fifty rounds of blows.

“Humph!” The demon grunted and made a fist with his other hand as it finished transforming. He then swung it towards Ye Wei’s rune empowered punch.

A thundering rumble marked the moment the two fists met.

Ye Wei rode the explosive energy as he pulled his fist back and did a backflip returning safely to Cao Ning’s side. He landed heavily in a half-kneeling position and stabilized himself placing his hand on the ground which left cracks in the ground where his finger.

After using a few more stances one after the other to fight the demon, Ye Wei’s face had turned pale. Having to keep up his speed drained of him more Qi and will-force than he anticipated. Even though he had three to four times more Qi and will-force than other cultivators with at his level, the situation was turning desperate.

But the demon wasn't faring any better; his robe had long since been shred to pieces, body been worn and now he was leaning against the courtyard's wall; his casual attitude had long since vanished.

The demon General was more terrifying than Ye Wei had expected. Although under the effect of the Supernova stance, Ye Wei was not able to gain any advantage over his opponent.

"A peak ten-star Warrior with powers comparable to a two-star condensed prime Warrior and someone who knows an amplification stance, you are full of surprises!" The demon said while shaking his fist trying to get rid of the numbness; his pupils slowly changed into a triangular shape, and his glare became much more sinister.

"I admit it, I have underestimated you, but now you have left me no choice but to show you my true form," The demon panted heavily. "Let me show you how you will meet your demise!"

Surrounding himself with a red mist the demon's body quickly underwent a drastic transformation.

"Thump!"

"Thump!"

"Thump!"



The thundering demonic heartbeat echoed in the courtyard, and an utterly terrifying pressure caused the atmosphere to thicken to the point where the air felt almost sticky suffocating Cao Ning.

From this Ye Wei could safely assume what he was facing was not just an ordinary demon General, but a very talented one.

“Wei! Careful!” A burst of energy swept the courtyard knocking Cao Ning into the air. He then landed heavily more than ten meters back.

“I know!” Although Ye Wei was tired after the violent exchange, his dantian was actually getting stronger from the heavy Qi usage and was showing signs growing.

‘Second evolution!’

The energy level within Ye Wei’s body soared once again, and as he didn’t want to waste the limited time of the amplifying effect, he quickly drew a sequence of runes.

‘Selenic Ironbark Seal!’

Staring at the red mist coming out of the transforming demon’s pores Ye Wei did not hesitate to use his best-kept secret, the fifth stance of the Selenic Seven Stances.

The Selenic Ironbark Seal was a low-level Myst stance, and all one hundred and thirty-six runes forming the stance were specialized runes. These specialized runes were the reason why despite Ye Wei having used

only enough Qi to activate a low-level Myst stance, it had the power of its mid-level counterpart.

In order to learn this Myst stance, Ye Wei had to use the second evolution of the Supernova stance to meet the Qi, will-force, and body strength requirement that otherwise couldn't be met by anyone below the condensed prime level. With the help of the Supernova stance, it took Ye Wei more than a year to master this stance. The Glacial Emperor created the Selenic Seven and all seven of them were unrefinable stances. Despite this Ye Wei had mastered five of them!

Even under the effect of Supernova's second evolution, it was proving hard for him to use this Myst stance composed exclusively of specialized runes.

“Zoom! Zoom!”

A sequence of complex runes appeared as Ye Wei slowly dragged his finger across the air, and his face turned paler after each stroke.

While the specialized runes were being drawn, strands of the lingering red mist were getting thicker and spun around the demon like flying serpents.

“Roar!”

The demon roared into the sky and let out a painful sounding grunt then his body inflated at a terrifying speed.

“Crack! Crack!”

The sound of tearing cloth could be heard as the demon's black body expanded and his black robe burst into pieces.

A three-meter tall monstrous figure emerged from within the red mist. His triangular pupils dilated as he glared at Ye Wei with red bloodthirsty eyes. His needle-like black hair stood up as his seemingly rock hard muscles were bulging.

This was the true form of a Blackmist Demon, one of the seven biggest demon clans.

Under normal circumstances, a demon's body was the same as a human's apart from their hearts. Their heart was the main source of a demon's power. When stimulated by bloodlust a demon's hearts releases its energy which transforms demons into their true form. The stronger a demon is, the better they can control their powers.

“Time to die you, petty human!” The demon roared and lunged toward Ye Wei. This happened so quickly that his body disappeared into the dark night, and the next moment, he reappeared in front of Ye Wei. He rose his hairy hand high and swung it right at the human's head.

The violent strike created a fearsome pressure wave that shook the whole courtyard and created a web of fissures on the ground. If it weren't for the Black Scale Array, the whole palace would have been shaken.

‘This is it!’ Ye Wei ground his teeth and finished the last three

specialized runes with both of his hands dancing through the air.

Just half a second before the demon's strike was about to land on Ye Wei's head a large, wood-textured palm appeared from the specialized rune sequence with a brown glow shining through the grains.

“Boom!”

The courtyard was reduced to flat ground from just the pressure wave of the wooden palm.

Ye Wei's stance then crashed onto the demon's large hairy hand. The recoil sunk Ye Wei's body into the ground and simultaneously sent the demon flying like a kite with its string cut.

## Chapter 129 – Black Scale Progenitor

---

After flying across the courtyard, the demon's body fell heavily to the ground creating a loud rumble.

“Boom!”

Ye Wei tasted a slight sweetness in his mouth and spat out a mouthful of blood as his face turned as pale as paper.

“Ahem! Ahem!” After a moment of quietness, he coughed violently with both his arms crossed in front of his chest. He could feel his organs throbbing in pain. Meanwhile blood was dripping from his stomach, and soon his lower body was dyed in red while his breathing weakened.

At this point Ye Wei has used up all of his Qi and he felt as if his life was quickly being drained.

Defending himself against a strike that would have been lethal was not without its costs, and Ye Wei's body was anything but in a good condition.

Farther away, the demon didn't have it great either. Half of his right arm became mush and his needle like fur was soaked in blood.

“Damn it!” The demon swore as he looked at what was left of his arm with his bloodshot eyes. His body trembled in agony and his face became twisted.

“What did you do!?” He felt a fearsome growing presence in front of him while he was checking his wound. His eyes were wide with shock as he looked towards Ye Wei.

Although heavily injured, Ye Wei was calm. He sat himself down in the lotus position with his eyes tightly shut as a mysterious energy spun around him.

The Selenic Ironbark Seal drained all of Ye Wei’s energy, and his dantian was even showing signs of fracturing but instead of panicking, he started using the Falling Star form to recover his energy. While doing so he tried to repair his injured body by mimicking the energy flow he saw when the demon had transformed. After a few moments, his meridians were suddenly absorbing primal energy at five times their normal speed, and the surge of energy then became his own.

“Zoom! Zoom!”

As the energy circulated, it empowered Ye Wei. His body started levitating as energy around and inside him shone brilliantly. This energy was absorbed into his dantian and compressed into a silver energy ball.

A massive amount of Qi and will-force was accumulated inside Ye Wei’s system from the three years of intense training under Master Yi, and now he had found a way to expand his body’s limits; something that he failed to do ever since he became a peak ten-star Warrior.

“This is...”

The demon was startled, and his jaw fell to the floor. There was undisguised shock in his widened eyes.

“Condensed prime Warrior?”

‘How could he breakthrough now!?’ The shock made him forget about the pain he felt in his arm, and he was quickly consumed by fear.

‘He had the strength of a five... No, a six-star condensed prime Warrior under the effect of his amplifying stance, and I could just barely keep up with him in my true form! Now he’s a condensed prime Warrior!?’

The demon refused to stand still and be scared, and a glow of determination grew on his hairy face.

“Ever heard of inner demons kid? They will buy me the time I need to shred you to pieces!” The demon’s eyes were cold as he ignored his injuries and stomp the ground hard. He launched his enormous body forward to crush Ye Wei, ‘You’re defenseless!’

The demon approached with the momentum of a landslide, and he rose his fist right as Ye Wei came in reach. Just when he was ready to deliver the killing blow he heard a playful voice.

“Tell me more about these inner demon,” Ye Wei said suddenly as he opened his eyes; his lips were curled into a smile.

“How is this possible!?” The demon was startled as it usually takes hours for a cultivator to fight off a mid-level inner demon. He had no way to know Ye Wei had already overcame mid-level inner demon three years ago at the Karma Tower in the secret realm. He forcefully pulled back his fist and leaped backwards knowing that he was looking at someone extremely dangerous.

All Ye Wei had been waiting for was a chance to push himself to his limit and only by fighting on the edge between life and death could he find out what was limiting him. Now that the demon had shown him how, it was only a matter of actually taking the time to sit down and reroute his energy in order for him to become a condensed prime Warrior.

‘Run!’

The demon’s survival instinct told him to get away as soon as possible.

“I thought you wanted to eat me? Why are you running away?” Ye Wei stared at the escaping demon and rose his hand as hundreds of runes immediately appeared in the air.

‘Selenic Descend!’

The floating runes shone as Ye Wei poured in his Qi and will-force, then they intertwined and turned into the shape of a large selenic beast.

Ye Wei grunted and the beast opened its eyes casting two beams of ghostly light.



“Swoosh!”

The beams of green light seemed to have frozen the sealed off dimension. The demon was held still when he was attempting to fade into mist and disappear into the dark night. Ye Wei took the chance to use his Root Prison stance before the Supernova's effect ran out.

The combination of sealing effect of Root Prison and a devastating strike had always been Ye Wei's preferred way to win as it was a much safer option in comparison to just trading blows with his opponent.

“Go back to hell where you belong!” Ye Wei shouted as he gained complete dominance. He yelled this while glaring viciously at the black figure.

The demon could not move or dodge, he only managed a grunt and turned the mist around him into a layer of black armor covering his whole body.

The spirit beast kept striking the demon's armor and the sturdy-looking back layer quickly began to erode away under the force of the relentless strikes. With a loud bang, the black armor shattered, and the beast's sharp claws shredded his flesh.

“You cannot kill me! I am a direct descendant of the Black Mist Progenitor! If you do, your short life will consist of being constantly chased by my clan until they find you, capture you, and give you a death more painful than you can imagine!” The demon screamed. Being a demon General he had the power to toy with cultivators at the five-star

condensed prime Warrior level which was more than enough for him to kill any of the young contestants at this tournament. Though, he never guessed Ye Wei would have caused him so much trouble to the point that he could actually threaten his life.

“I don’t care whose son you are!” Ye Wei threw a punch at the demon’s chest.

With a cracking sound, the demon’s body was penetrated. Although it was the first time Ye Wei fought against a demon, he had been taught well enough to know not to leave anything to chance. He channeled his Qi to his fist when he felt the demon’s beating heart and made sure it was destroyed; if the demon with the power of a condensed prime Warrior went free tonight, nobody would know how many youngsters with potential would die in the demon’s hands.

Ye Wei then paused a second as he took a good look at the demon’s corpse. He decided to wrap it with runes and clenched his fist to shrink it then he placed it in his interspatial bag. Normal interspatial bags could only fit a few weapons, scrolls, and pills, but the one Lin Zi Yan gave him could hold much more.

Demon Generals’ blood was rare, and it was very sought after as it was used to make mystic scrolls. Ye Wei was obviously not going to waste such resources.

“Eh? What is that?” Ye Wei said when he noticed a palm-sized black scale on the ground where the demon fell. On top of it was a web of strange patterns that shone with a mysterious dark glow.

He then stooped to pick up the scale, and the moment he touched it, he felt a surge of immense energy rush into his body.

Ye Wei's muscles tightened and his body began to twitch. His face changed when facing this immense amount of energy; he felt minuscule confronting this ocean-like vast energy.

“No wonder the demon was so strong, despite him having only just evolved to become a demon General... If he knew how to use this scale properly, I probably would have died...”

Ye Wei mumbled to himself as a large cloud of black mist bursted out of the scale, enveloping, engulfing him entirely.

A tall, dark blurry figure appeared in the mist and entered Ye Wei through his mouth and invaded his consciousness.

A cold voice echoed in Ye Wei's head. ‘Useless! How could he possibly be killed by a kid like you!? He has brought shame to our clan!’ The voice had a deep, bone-chilling vibration that resounded in Ye Wei's mind. ‘Kid! Return this scale to our clan or else!’

‘What's this?’ Ye Wei felt as if his brain was being stung by a thousand needles. He wrapped his arms around his head and curled up on the ground like a shrimp.

‘What... what are you?’ Ye Wei trembled in fear.

‘Haha! I am one of six original demon Sages, the Black Scale

Progenitor! The scale you held was shed by me before I became a demon Sage and it holds enough power to end your life!’

The demon Sage continued. ‘If you take this scale back to our clan and save me the trouble then maybe I will spare your life!’

‘Deliver it back to your clan? I will certainly die if I do that!’ Although suffering extreme pain, Ye Wei held his ground. ‘I just killed a demon who claimed to be your kin! What do you mean sparing my life you stupid demon!’

‘You bug! You leave me no choice! You shall become my puppet!’ The demonic energy exploded and began to invade Ye Wei’s Sentient.

Ye Wei kept rolling on the ground in pain as he could not resist the demon Sage’s overwhelming power.

Ye Wei’s consciousness began to fade as his Sentient darkened and suddenly, just before he was completely consumed by darkness, the Mystic Mount’s presence in his Sentient awakened and the darkness was evaporated by the golden light.

## Chapter 130 – Three-Headed Jackal

---

‘What is this! How can Mystic Mount’s presence be...!?’

‘Arghhh!’

The dark energy was ignited and shrunk against the golden light. The sound of screaming echoed in Ye Wei’s head.

Under the effect of the golden energy, Ye Wei’s mind cleared as he regained his consciousness and the pain faded. He then sat up in a lotus position to calm his Qi feeling the sacred presence of the Mystic Mount.

‘Who are you? How is there the Mystic Mount’s presence in your Sentient!?’ The Black Scale Progenitor was forced to flee back into the scale on the ground, but his voice remained in Ye Wei’s head.

‘It seems like your fancy title is just for show!’ Ye Wei became angry and started to feel threatened by how he nearly lost control of his own consciousness.

‘Pfft, don’t be so proud of yourself just yet! If any of us find out what’s inside your Sentient, then the clan will definitely send hordes after you, and this place will be flattened even if the whole of Ning City decides to fight us!’ The Progenitor’s voice echoed in Ye Wei’s head.

Ye Wei’s eyes lit up. He thought about how this golden presence was buried deep inside his Sentient. He honestly doubted anyone was able to

find it, and also that if he just managed to destroy the scale, nobody except his best friend would know what happened tonight.

‘Naive! I shed that scale when I was transforming into a demon Sage, you don’t stand a chance breaking it unless you have the help of a Prime! Just deliver it back and save the hassle before you lose your life trying something stupid!’ the Progenitor seem to have read Ye Wei’s mind.

Ye Wei frowned, bothered by the hot potato that was now in his hands, afraid that if he kept it, it would bring him trouble. On the other hand he didn’t know how to get rid of it. However, the curious side of him was interested in keeping the scale, just in case he could somehow find use for it, even though it would be next to impossible to get any information regarding the scale out of the angry Progenitor who was trying to kill him just seconds ago.

‘Kid, I’ve marked you with my presence. Even the Mystic Mount’s golden light won’t be able to purge it! If you meet a demon Emperor one day, they will be able to detect it right away!’

Ye Wei frowned, angry that the Progenitor kept troubling him.

‘Pfft! That’s a lot of assumptions. How many demon Emperors are there anyway? I will either be strong enough to face them or will get rid of you and the scale before I ever meet one!’ Ye Wei replied bitterly.

‘Ha! Are you worried now? You are too young to play dare with me!’

Ye Wei grunted and stopped answering to the Progenitor. He placed

the scale into his interspatial ring as an extra security measure, then he placed the ring into his bag, in case the demon had acquaintances here in Ning City who could might be able to sense the scale's presence.

The Progenitor's hoarse voice sounded in Ye Wei's head again, 'Do you really think that will save you? Hahaha!'

'You old, annoying monster! Can you just stop bothering?' frustrated, Ye Wei scratched his head. He could feel the Progenitor's presence in his Sentient but couldn't locate exactly where it was and how it was left there. 'I don't care what saves me or not! if I do meet a demon Emperor, I will either kill it or die fighting it!'

"Whoosh!"

Five minutes had passed, the black mist slowly disappeared in the night breeze and the array's effect faded, Ye Wei once again bathed in the moonlight.

"Cao Ning, are you okay?"

Ye Wei sat in the lotus position. After regaining strength, he stood up and walked to his best friend.

"I'm fine!" Cao Ning shook his head, still feeling startled by Ye Wei's powerful display, wondering if what he saw was real.

"Nobody can know about what happened tonight!" Ye Wei patted Cao Ning's shoulder and said solemnly. It was not that he couldn't trust Cao

Ning, he just needed to make sure that they were on the same page.

“Yes, I understand.” Cao Ning was glad and relieved to see Ye Wei was fine and trusted him to have it under control. He understood that if people learned what happened tonight it would cause chaos.

“You need the rest. I’m sorry, but I can’t help you any more with refining tonight,” Ye Wei looked at the dark sky and said to his frightened friend.

“Yea, I’m sure you need resting more than I do,” after bidding farewell, Cao Ning headed off.

“I wonder if the demon came specifically after me or if he was attracted by the talented youngsters in general...” Ye Wei frowned and mumbled to himself, concerned. “That is not important though. I have to be careful anyway, in case more than one demon infiltrates the tournament.”

‘Of course there is more than one! And they will kill you!’ the Progenitor’s voice sounded in Ye Wei’s head.

‘Can’t you shut your stupid mouth?’

‘Kid you are the first person who dares to insult me!’

‘So what? What are you going to do? Bite my Sentient?’

The Progenitor quieted down, angered.



“I’m finally at condensed prime level!” Ye Wei mumbled to himself, feeling the power of the condensed silver energy ball in his dantian and smiled.

‘Pfft! Back in the days, even before I became a demon Sage, I could wipe out millions of condensed prime Warriors with a sneeze and flood the whole nation with a single pool of piss!’ the Progenitor did not waste the chance to mock his host.

“You old monster, I will take a piss on that precious scale of yours if you don’t shut up.” Ye Wei mumbled.

‘You... disrespectful brat! You will regret your arrogance!’ Being one of the strongest demons who ever lived, the Progenitor was furious. Demon or human, anyone who ever insulted him had always been killed.

“Old guy, you said you were scaled. What’s your real form? A pig demon? A manis?” Ye Wei stood up and said in a mocking voice.

‘I will tear you apart sooner or later! I was a three-headed scaled jackal and had the power of ten dragons and ten elephants! I was born with the wisdom to understand the force behind the universe! How dare you!’

“Oh wow! That’s amazing!” Ye Wei opened in mouth wide, pretended he was impressed.

‘Yes, so shut up!’

“You are pretty impressive for a dog indeed, I apologise for my foolish words,” Ye Wei chuckled.

‘Did you just call me a dog!? I am a three-headed scaled jackal!’

“Erm, excuse my ignorance but I thought jackals and dogs were the same thing.”

‘As I told you before, I promise you I’ll tear you apart and you will suffer a painful death!’ the Progenitor maddened, roared in anger.

“Yes, you have said it many times. I wonder when you will actually do it?” Ye Wei ignored the threats and kept cultivating, “Why are you so obsessed? Dogs are related to jackals anyways you will make many dogs feel bad if they knew you look down on your own kind.”

‘One last time, I am a jackal, not a dog!’

“Wolves are related to jackals too right? You do have great connections!” Ye Wei shrugged, he didn’t know much about demons but he surely enjoyed enraging one.

On the other side, the Progenitor was furious, wishing he was in his real form. He didn’t feel like he wanted to talk to Ye Wei anymore.

That meant Ye Wei could finally have a moment of peace to get used to his newfound powers.

Historically, the gap between Warriors and condensed prime Warrior was immense. A lot of peak ten-star Warriors were not able to overcome themselves and push their limits high enough to force the transformation and ended their lives as the former.

Becoming a condensed prime Warrior was more than just a cultivational achievement, in terms of status, condensed prime Warrior marked the state when cultivators were strong enough to start their own martial families or branch out to other cities, if the cultivator already belonged to an established force.

Condensed prime Warriors' title was named that way because of how their Qi behaved. In rest, their Qi clumped into a silver ball in their dantian, which ultimately allowed more energy to be stored and increased the density of it.

For each breakthrough, after a cultivator reached condensed prime level, a golden fissure would appear in the silver ball. The single crack on Ye Wei's silver ball represented that he was a one-star condensed prime Warrior.

"I can start learning the sixth of the Selenic Seven Stances – Selenic Triple-Primal Sword!" Ye Wei mumbled to himself joyfully under the moonlight, as he could finally look to learn all seven stances of Glacial Emperor's set. The first four were high-level Spirit stances while the fifth was a low-level Myst stance, and the sixth was at mid-level.

Ye Wei sat down and crossed his legs, under the dark sky he began to learn the sixth Selenic stance while he consolidated his cultivation.

## Chapter 131 – New Challenges

---

The next morning, all the young cultivators gathered at the amethyst platforms once again. They were enthusiastically eager to start the second day's fight, hoping to expand their capacities.

South Star's opponent for the second day was Ling Yin Academy. They came in twenty-eighth place last year, and South Star easily triumphed over them. Furthermore, they didn't even have to get Ye Wei involved..

Their winning streak continued for two weeks. Apart from their first opponent, South Star did not really face any worthwhile opponents. This winning streak allowed Ye Wei a chance to rest, consolidate his cultivation, and strengthen his array of skills by learning the Selenic Triple-Primal Sword and the third evolution of Supernova stance.

On the fourteenth day of the tournament, South Star finished early again, and Ye Wei decided to join the other youngsters in watching the fight between Frozen Sun City's Golden Wood Academy and Seven Star School. The dark skinned boy, who made eye contact with him at any opportunity would be fighting, and Ye Wei wanted to see his skill.

"Ye Wei? Is that you?" A clear bewitching voice sounded from the noisy crowd.

Ye Wei's gaze fell on a young lady in her early twenties. Her emerald dress was skin tight. Nonetheless, it elegantly complimented her curves and made her look extra sassy. Her mesmerizing body and pleasant face made her stand out in the crowd like a crane in a flock of chickens.

“Xue Yao?” Ye Wei recognized her facial features.

“Took you a while!” Xue Yao’s eyebrows rose as she smiled at Ye Wei.

“How have you been?” He could sense Xue Yao was already a condensed prime Warrior.

She did not answer him directly, but instead narrowed her eyes and assessed him, “You’ve grown a lot and become really handsome in three years! Where is your girlfriend? Did she come with you?”

“Hey... Don’t joke around like that!” Ye Wei’s face became red, too embarrassed to answer.

The two then decided to catch up using the voice transmission technique as the crowd was getting noisier and noisier.

Turned out Xue Yao, Hong Xun, Zhou Hou, and the others met the descendants of the Glacial Emperor’s disciples and inherited their legacies. Each of them improved quickly over the three years.

“It’s a shame that Hong Xun and the others couldn’t make it here. Everyone got together a few times after we left the labyrinth. We have gotten a lot closer since the ordeal in the labyrinth as we were made to swear loyalty to whomever inherits the Glacial Emperor’s legacy lest we wish to be smited by the heavens. We were also told that the inheritor will have a jade trinket he would use to communicate with us...”

Xue Yao then looked at Ye Wei, he was surprised to hear what she just told him Ye Wei assumed that she already knew who became the Glacial Emperor's inheritor.

Seeing Ye Wei chatting with a beautiful girl, Liu Jian, Chen Mo, and the rest of the South Star crew became somewhat jealous; yet, at the same time, they respected Xue Yao as they could sense that she was a condensed prime Warrior despite her young age.

“So, little Wei, why haven't I seen you fighting?”

“I did on the first day, but haven't needed to since then.”

“Oh okay, well, my brother is representing Golden Wood Academy so I have to go now! Catch you later!” Xue Yao heard the crowd going wild and noticed someone on the platform had just been injured. Worried that it might be her little brother, she quickly headed closer.

“Take care!” Ye Wei waved goodbye. Ye Wei felt grateful for all that Pu Yuan had done, surprised by his efforts that gave him a small but powerful force to command. During the three years, Pu Yuan had treated Ye Wei with great patience as if Ye Wei was his own apprentice.

Ye Wei knew that Master Yi and Pu Yuan had treated him as if he was family the whole time he was with them.

\*\*\*

Evening time...

“We have been pretty lucky with the matchups so far. Apart from the fight with Polaris Academy, we have won every match with relative ease even without Ye Wei.”

“Let’s maintain our winning streak!” Everyone in South Star felt elevated and cheerful from their spectacular results.

“The tournament is half-way through, and we are one of five schools with a clean record. I think that says a lot! Well done guys!”

“Yes, but that means we have to pay extra attention when we face Galaxy Academy, Zhoutian Sword School, Tri-Solar School, and Seven Star School. We are aiming to finish in the top three!” Vice-principal Xu He looked around him and smiled gladly. He was impressed and happy with his students “During our best run a long while back we managed to finish seventh, but I think we will definately top that this year!.”

“Tomorrow we will be facing Tri-Solar School. Their team’s average cultivation level is higher than ours. Furthermore, they have Shi Hun Tian, one of the God’s Seven among them, be prepared for a tough fight!”

“If we win tomorrow’s matchup, then we will surely be in the top three. Boys and girls, please, do your best! And, Ye Wei, we are depending on you to deal with you know who.”

Everyone simultaneously looked at Ye Wei warily. Although he had defeated a powerful cultivator, Qi Xiu, a God’s Seven is in a completely different realm! a differentnother level of existence. They were imagining the slim possibility of their teammate becoming one of the seven.

“I will do my best!” Ye Wei smiled and nodded.

‘The human race is more laughable than I remembered them to be. Calling seven children God’s Seven? Get over yourselves! Hahaha!’ The Progenitor chuckled.

Ye Wei’s face blackened as he was upset by the Progenitor’s mockery.

After the pep talk, all of the students went back to their own rooms to prepare for the important day tomorrow each one felt a bit nervous.

The fifteenth day of the tournament arrived, as the starry night diffused into a bright morning with a clear sky. The amethyst platforms were already warmed by the sun by the time the students gathered..

“We have an interesting matchup ahead of us today. Now, neither South Star or Tri-Solar has lost a match, they will undoubtedly fight their hardest to keep a perfect record!”

“Interesting? I don’t see how Tri-Solar can lose. I mean, they have Shi Hun Tian, and he is one of the God’s Seven! Two years ago, he came to the public’s attention; he rose like a star out of nowhere and took the God’s Seven title. And for the past two years, he has been training behind closed doors! He has only gotten stronger!”

Although most of the crowd recognized Ye Wei’s strength, not many thought he could actually overcome Shi Hun Tian and become a God’s Seven.



“I wouldn’t be so sure just yet, apart from South Star’s first match we didn’t really see Ye Wei fight. What if he didn’t show all of his strength when he fought Qi Xiu?”

Everyone approved of Qi Xiu, and they knew him from two years ago when Shi Hun Tian and him both took on the same God’s Seven. Whereas Shi got the title, but Qi Xiu fought a good fight and, unfortunately, lost.

Some of the audience thought South Star had hope, some thought they just got lucky, and most thought Shi Hun Tian would be able to finish South Star single-handedly. Although they didn’t have the same opinion, all of them were looking forward to the outcome of this fight.

“Hey, Xu He, did you hear the crowd? They don’t think you are going to win!” Tri-Solar’s vice principal, Shi Xiao Ran, cockily chuckled.

“It won’t be the first time we have become disliked for winning and it certainly won’t be the last.” Xu He replied coldly.

“Haha! I admire your confidence. What do you say about making this more interesting?” Shi Xiao Ran took out a foldable fan from his possession, smiling indifferently, “If you win, this mystic arms is yours!” His tone became slightly provocative.

“Medium-grade two-star mystic arm, aren’t you generous.” Xu He narrowed his eyes in distrust.

“It’s fine if you don’t want to play with me. I’m just asking, that’s all!”

Shi Xiao Ran laughed.

“Well if you insist to shower me with gifts...” Xu He took out a knuckleduster from his possession.

“Let the fifteenth round begin!” the City Lord’s voice echoed over the whole area. The audience below and above eventually took their seats as the contestants stepped onto the amethyst platforms.

The audience cheered wildly when they saw Shi Hun Tian walking to platform three.

“That’s him! Shi Hun Tian! I haven’t seen him fight for two years! Do you guys still remember when he defeated Mu Kong in less than fifty blows? I couldn’t believe a fifteen year old would ever beat a God’s Seven!”

“Of course I do; I don’t think this fight will be much worse!”

Shi Hun Tian began to stare at Ye Wei from across the martial platform, “Just you wait Ye Wei, I will make you forget all about Qi Xiu and show you the distance between him and I; it is more vast than you could ever imagined!” He mumbled to himself.

Feeling a burning gaze, Ye Wei casually looked towards Shi Hun Tian and continued talking to Cao Ning.

“Humph, it seems this Ye Wei kid doesn’t care at all!

“Arrogance is the mother of regret, Ye Wei, I’ll show you how it’s gonna be.”

Contestants of both schools lined up on the opposite sides of the platform. After two weeks of demanding fights everyone from South Star, even the less experienced ones, looked fiercer and more confident.

Unlike the first day, most of the influential audience on the cloud platform had their eyes on platform three looking forward to watch South Star’s fight, a school they had hardly cared about not too long ago.

The majority of the patriarchs and the representatives from the Green Army already had an idea about who they wanted to recruit after watching the fights for two weeks, and they were excited their two favourites would finally be facing each other.

“It doesn’t really matter who comes out on top; they are both fit for us,” They said beaming, but the intimidating armor they wore made their smiles look slightly awkward.

Ning City’s patriarchs eagerly discussed their opinions before the fight started.

“I think Shi Hun Tian is going to carry his school to victory today as, two years ago he already showed his enormous potential. He must have broken through to become a condensed prime Warrior since then.”

Defeating Qi Xiu at his best was undoubtedly a feat for Ye Wei, and it

did not fade in the audience's minds, but Shi Hun Tian had also defeated Qi Xiu and not only was that a more convincing victory then he had more opportunities to show his capacities while fighting some of the stronger schools.

The crowd slightly leaned towards supporting Tri-Solar School as logically it made sense to support them. As a result, they waited impatiently as the young cultivators warmed themselves up.

## Chapter 132 – Class

---

“Lu Zheng, you’re up!” Shi Hun Tian casually waved his hand. He smirked as his eyes unconsciously landed on Ye Wei; the only opponent he cared about today.

“Okay!” An arrogant young man stepped forward from the group. He looked eager and energetic ready for a fight, for a chance at victory.

“Who of you will fight me?” Lu Zheng’s cold gaze swept the South Star camp.

The South Star cultivator’s faces suddenly changed; they were not expecting their opponent to send out an eight-star Warrior right away. On South Star’s side, the only cultivator who they had at the same level as Lu Zheng was Liu Jian, apart from Ye Wei.

After a brief moment of silence, Ye Wei appeared slowly walking out of the group.

“He is an eight-star Warrior, let me deal with him.” Liu Jian exclaimed. He was a bit confused, since the vice-principal wanted to save Ye Wei for the last.

“Let’s make this quick, I have a stance to learn. If you want to fight, I will train with you when we’re back,” Ye Wei said indifferently, “You guys have done all the work these past weeks, and now I want to get some exercise.”

The crowd went wild. They knew that Ye Wei was the strongest cultivator in the South Star team, but, even so, it would have been a bit of a stretch to take on a top five contesting teams on his own.

Some of the young audience, who though South Star would win off Ye Wei's back, began to change their minds.

“Why is he ruining his chances!? The only way he could win against Lu Zheng is to land a lucky strike using the stance he beat Qi Xiu with! How is he going to have enough Qi and body strength to accomplish it when he finally faces the God's Seven?”

“This is ridiculous!”

“I guess, some people prefer learning their lessons the hard way. I don't think Shi Hun Tian will take this insult lightly.”

Lu Zheng was also surprised that Ye Wei would be his first opponent, “Haha! You think you can take all of us on your own, do you? I would like to see if you really have what it takes to challenge our ace like everyone else thinks,” He grunted, stomped the ground, and instantly launched himself towards Ye Wei.

“Boom!”

The moment his feet left the platform, Lu Zheng's presence intensified, and a layer of Qi materialized over his body. Facing an opponent like Ye Wei, he saw no point in hiding his cultivation.

“What!?”

“He is a peak ten-star Warrior too?” The audience’s eyes widened as they saw the unexpected. They have been following Tri-Solar’s fights, but Lu Zheng never appeared to be more than an eight-star Warrior.

“Tri-Solar School hid him so well! Damn! I should have seen it coming! They are looking to finish at the top. Wow, it sure sucks to be one of the South Star youngsters right now!”

“They might not even need Shi Hun Tian to win. They have really planned well for their match with South Star!”

The power Lu Zheng just displayed improved Tri-Solar School’s impression in the audience’s hearts and minds, as any cultivator would know a peak ten-star Warrior was definitely top tier.

The wild crowd’s cheer and chatter boosted Shi Xiao Ran’s confidence causing his smile to grow into an arrogant grin just like the cheshire cat: wide, big, and pridefully menacing as he glared at Xu He.

“I apologize in advance, if our youngsters hurt yours; you will have to forgive them! They are just following the rules of the tournament!” Shi Xiao Ran sarcastically chuckled.

“Vice-principal Shi, the fight has only just begun, I can only say the same.” Xu He said casually with pride.

On the martial platform, Lu Zheng drew sequences of runes with both his hands as he flew towards Ye Wei, immediately activating two stances with a quick surge of Qi.

‘Yaksha Palm!’

‘Lightning Leash!’

Within moments, light from the glowing rune sequences brightened the purple platform.

Thick bolts of static energy tangled around Ye Wei and constricted his body like snakes about to kill their prey. At the same time a terrifying Yaksha appeared behind him, striking him with its palm. The fearsome pressure wave swept across the platform; the shrill sound resulted from the pressure wave made the audience cover their ears.

“Damn, this looks quite deadly!” The South Star youngsters started to fear for Ye Wei.

“Careful, Ye Wei!”

Nobody expected Lu Zheng to lead with such a sinister combination with the power of a ten-star Warrior. Although both of the stances were only high-level Spirit stances, they looked to have the power to challenge even a lower-level condensed prime Warrior.

“I didn’t know Tri-Solar had any top tier cultivator except Shi Hun Tian!”



“Judging by what we saw of Ye Wei, I think it is safe to say South Star has already lost this matchup. I mean, their ace would need to waste half his strength and energy on the first fight! How is he suppose to beat a God’s Seven afterwards? Unless, they too hid their strength!”

The crowd was heated, coming up with crazy predictions and theories on how Tri-Solar School had planned this all along causing them to finish second or even first! They wondered how Ye Wei would handle such a threat.

“A constricting stance and a heavy strike? I will give you credit for your creativity! It’s almost like seeing myself fight. It’s a shame your stances are weak, if only you had refined them more...” Ye Wei quietly spoke to himself while casually drawing the runes for his Selenic Armor stance.

It was the same defensive stance as before but infused with Star Shifter form. Now a condensed prime Warrior, the light armor seemed to be thicker and smoother. However, that didn’t stop Ye Wei from being held still from the lightning bolts.

“If you can’t untangle yourself, you’re done for!” Lu Zheng’s eyes turned ice cold as he stared at Ye Wei. The Yaksha growled and struck his palm down towards Ye Wei’s head. The palm picked up strands of lightning as it passed through the constriction stance causing its power to be doubled.

“Shi Xiao Ran is undoubtedly a great teacher, not many youngsters master the stances they use well enough to synergize them!”

“Supreme Chen Feng once said, ‘The best moves are never just strong

stances on their own; they are often combinations of stances that compliment each other well,' If we couldn't see this well planned combo coming, Ye Wei certainly couldn't!"

"This moment might decide the match."

The audience up on the cloud platform were ecstatic to see the masterful display.

"Ha!" Lu Zheng's face shone with complacency as Yaksha's palm landed on Ye Wei. The whole platform shook as a small pit appeared where Ye Wei previously stood.

Some of the audience cheered but the South Star camp turned silent, afraid their best cultivator had just been defeated.

"I guess we will have to wait another day until we get to see a God's Seven fight."

"Splendid!"

"That was a great combination! If I was Ye Wei, I wouldn't feel too bad losing."

The youngsters around platform three discussed excitedly.

'I got this!' Lu Zheng rejoiced, but the contentment did not last. His stomach felt tight as he senses told him something was amiss.

As the debris and dust slowly fell to the ground, Ye Wei's figure was revealed. He was standing in the eye of the settling storm; his clothes were completely clean and his light armor intact.

"This is impossible! How can this be!?" Lu Zheng eyes widened not understanding how the combo that possessed power comparable to a Myst stance had no effect on Ye Wei.

"Hiss!"

Everyone gasped as they saw Ye Wei's graceful posture. Everyone frightened, realized it had been a mismatch from the beginning. Lu Zheng was completely outclassed, and the stance combo taught Ye Wei more about Lu Zheng than caused damage to him.

"That was your best move right? It was cute, but I'm afraid it's my move now." Ye Wei glared at Lu Zheng disappearing in a flash.

'Searing Selenic Palm!'

Ye Wei reappeared in front of Lu Zheng, and his palm strike carried spinning momentum as he infused the flow of the Star Shifter form into the stance.

"You really should dodge this." Ye Wei said coldly

Before Lu Zheng could even come up with a way to defend himself, the

burning palm landed right on his stomach, too quick for him to even react. The force sent his body flying like a spinning top towards Tri-Solar School's camp.

Two of the Tri-Solar youngsters jumped up to protect Lu Zheng from crashing onto a wall, but when they caught him, they too were caught in the spin. The three of them flew back ten meters and fell heavily.

Silence fell on the crowd; if something as small as a needle were dropped on the floor, it would sound like a bell in the night. Widened eyes were set on the three motionless youngsters laying the floor, startled, some of the audience even forgot to breathe.

“How... How is this possible? The two who caught him were seven-star Warriors!”

“Outclassed! Outclassed by a monster!”

“This boy has unfathomable strength!”

The crowd went crazy after a moment of quietness, and were forced to swallow their doubting words. They all looked forward to seeing a God's Seven in action, fighting Ye Wei, someone who hardly spend any energy to defeat a peak ten-star Warrior.

The audience on the cloud too were excited to see a possible title fight.

## Chapter 133 – For the Title

---

“Could today be the day one of the seven will be replaced?”

“Anyways, I’m so excited! I have been waiting for the moment when someone worthy challenges one of the seven!”

Near the martial platform, the gathering cultivators were simmering with excitement, and apart from the participants, most of the youngsters did not take a side. Rather, they were excited about the upcoming fights and wanted to see an inspiring battle.

Horried by what they saw of Ye Wei, all the Tri-Solar student took a step back unconsciously. Even Shi Hun Tian’s face displayed concern as he recognized Ye Wei as being a serious threat.

On the young cultivators’ side, Shi Xiao Ran’s smile quickly evaporated. He was worried about what Ye Wei’s victory over Lu Zheng, the peak ten-star Warrior, implied.

“I’ve underestimated you!” Vice-principal Shi glared at Ye Wei with an earnest look.

On the other hand, Xu He smiled satisfied as he learned more about what Ye Wei was capable of. Watching Ye Wei, it was apparent that he had improved greatly since he fought Qi Xiu.

Up on the cloud platform, Ning City’s patriarchs and the City Lord were

also impressed.

Ye Wei stood in the middle of the amethyst platform as he stared out at the Tri-Solar camp and calmly said, “It would be a waste of time if I have to fight you one by one, so why don’t you all fight me at once? That way we can all prepare for tomorrow sooner,” He wished to learn a couple more things before fighting Galaxy Academy and Zhoutian Sword School; he completely disregarded his current opponents.

The Tri-Solar camp did not take the insult lightly. They were trembling with anger, and they could only stare back at Ye Wei since none of them dared to make a move, not after seeing what Ye Wei did to Lu Zheng, as he was the second best cultivator on their team.

“It has been a while since someone acted so arrogantly in front of me!” Shi Hun Tian coldly glared at Ye Wei. His eyes were twitching, and his voice trembled with anger. “You are a great cultivator, but I will show you what real greatness looks like. There is still the difference of the heavens and the earth between you and the God’s Seven!”

A terrifying presence burst forth from Shi Hun Tian’s body, and his dense Qi quickly wrapped around his body like a long silver ribbon looking like he was bathed in brilliant moonlight. He then clenched his fist and the Qi around his body condensed forming a glowing layer of light armor at his command.

‘No wonder why he was chosen as the Glacial Emperor’s inheritor. It only took him three years to grow so much from being a mere Student!’ Xue Yao calmly thought.

“Sis, you know South Star’s Ye Wei right?” Asked a fourteen year old boy from Golden Wood Academy as he rubbed his bruised, swollen face. He said, “I don’t think he stands a chance against this God’s Seven. Honestly, Shi Hun Tian decisively swept our team!”

“Shut your mouth! just because you’re deaf doesn’t mean you have to air your stupid thoughts out loud. Do you want more bruises on your face?” Xue Yao aggressively asked. “You guys couldn’t even win against the Seven Star School!” She said as she slapped him on the back of his head.

“Hey! I am your brother! Couldn’t you at least show a bit more affection?” Xue Yao’s brother grumbled then bitingly commenting back, “We performed well, and even Luo Mu Xue couldn’t do anything against their ace!”

Xue Yao frowned recognizing that her brother made a good point. She hoped that Ye Wei would not be hurt when South Star advanced further in the competition since the standard of this year’s tournament was extremely high.

The audience gathering around platform three lit up as Shi Hun Tian displayed his aggression; the space was quickly filled with cheering noises and the sound of heated discussions.

“Tri-Solar is sending Shi Hun Tian in next!”

“Yea, if anyone can take down Ye Wei, it will have to be a God’s Seven!”

“What if he can’t beat Ye Wei? He just became a part of the seven not too long ago. It wouldn’t be good for him to lose the title...”

The comments were loud enough to be audible on the platform, but Ye Wei did not react to anything he heard; his expression and posture conveyed his calmness. He smiled as if he was in his own world.

Shi Hun Tian smiled and stomped the ground sending a growing fissure from the amethyst martial platform’s side to where Ye Wei stood.

When the crack reached Ye Wei’s feet, Shi Hun Tian launched himself towards the platform. His body turned into a blur disappearing before the startled audience’s eyes. Although they couldn’t see where he went, they could loosely locate him from the shrill sound of him breaking through the air.

The next second, Shi Hun Tian reappeared right in front of Ye Wei with his fist drawn behind his head. Without any hesitation, he threw it at Ye Wei. The bright armor left a trail as the fist broke through the air with the momentum of a comet.

“Shi Hun Tian is a condensed prime Warrior!!”

Ye Wei’s face did not flinch as he gently lifted his hand. The fluidity of his movement made it appear much slower than it actually was as Ye Wei’s hand stopped Shi Hun Tian’s heavy fist. He made everything he did look like child’s play.

A dull rumble sounded as Ye Wei nullified the momentum of Shi Hun



Tian's fist. He did not move an inch; it was as if he had just caught a feather with his hand.

"Eh?" Shi Hun Tian felt his fist held still by a steel clamp. This caused his face to change as he learned more about his opponent's strength. "So what? I will get you with my next punch!" He grunted while staring at Ye Wei with an arrogant gaze. He clenched his other fist and threw it at Ye Wei's head at a tricky angle.

"Nice strike!" Ye Wei narrowed his eyes. He clenched his other hand into a fist and threw it right back at Shi Hun Tian's strike without letting go of his left hand.

"Bang!"

Their fists collided with the pressure of mountains. They clashed against each other which formed two conical shaped pressure waves that swept the platform.

The dense, sharp pressure waves plowed into the amethyst martial platform leaving deep, uneven scars in the newly repaired platform.

The pair then disappeared in a flash giving out bursts of shockwaves as they exchanged round after round of blows.

"Too fast!"

"I can't see anything!"

The young audience exclaimed, but at the same time felt a tinge of jealousy and frustration. Seeing someone close to their age displaying such frightening talent caused them to realize they would probably never reach the level of mastery they were seeing.

The sky was clear, but the fight made the audience feel like they were in the middle of a storm because of the shocking winds and gusts coming from the two fighters on the platform.

After a few moments, a blurred figure split into two, and Shi Hun Tian was sent flying backwards like a kite with its string cut. He heavily landed ten meters from the point of impact, just inches from the edge of the platform leaving another small pit on the amethyst.

“How... How is this possible? Was Shi Hun Tian defeated before he could even use a stance!?”

As things slowed down, the audience excitedly looked upon the scene as they could finally see again. Ye Wei gently floated down and landed on the martial platform looking relaxed.

Contrary to what most of them expected to see this morning, his opponent, a God's Seven was disappointingly defeated...

A lot of the onlookers expected to see an even fight between Ye Wei and Shi Hun Tian, but now they saw how unexpectedly one-sided it had become. They started to wonder if Ye Wei would become one of the top God's Seven if he kept performing this way.

The young cultivators couldn't help but exchange looks of shock.

However, the faces on the cloud platform did not show the same degree of amusement. They knew how strong Shi Hun Tian was, and therefore understood he was holding back. They could also see Ye Wei had reserved most of his strength, which did not come as a surprise to them. It was rather common for cultivators to test each other's ceilings and look for each other's weaknesses when the fighting began.

Although it was within Shi Hun Tian's calculation that Ye Wei would be a tough opponent, he never expected he would need to use more than seventy percent of his strength in the probing part of the battle just to stay on his feet.

"You are really annoying me! And I really cannot tolerate brats!" Shi Hun Tian wobbled as he stood back up. He glared at Ye Wei showing his contempt for the uppity brat. "I will knock your teeth out!"

Shi Hun Tian made a few hand seals in front of his chest, and his Qi came rushing out like a surging flood; it slid out and spread across the platform.

"Shi Hun Tian didn't just break through during his training; he also consolidated his strength! He is fighting like he had been on the level for years!" Liu Jian, Chen Mo, and Joe Yin could tell Ye Wei's opponent's cultivation from the shocking Qi he was emitting. They were worried as they knew the cultivation differences between a Warrior and a condensed prime Warrior. They also knew that Ye Wei could not overcome this difference.

“So this is what it takes to become one of the God’s Seven...” Liu Jian bitterly shook his head. He was upset with himself because he knew that Shi Hun Tian was two years younger than himself, and he was ashamed that a younger cultivator was so much further ahead of him

“Ye Wei is just a peak ten-star Warrior, right? I don’t think there will be a fight after all...” The South Star youngster felt a bit deflated as they thought their winning streak was about to come to an end. He was greatly worried for Ye Wei, and not sure if Ye Wei would be able to defend himself as they still could not feel any energy from Ye Wei’s body.

“Just when I thought the God’s Seven was an overrated title, he redeemed it! A seventeen year old condensed prime Warrior!? I cannot believe this!”

“Shi Hun Tian is angry!”

“I don’t think I’ve seen him this serious before!”

“This is Ye Wei! We might all have to thank him for what we are about to see...”

## Chapter 134 – Lion's Fall

---

“A one-Star condensed prime Warrior!? I wonder how Ye Wei will deal with him...” Xu He’s wary face constricted. He was still unsure about what Ye Wei’s entire strength looked like, and he grew concerned from his uncertainty.

“Shi Hun Tian broke through to become a condensed prime Warrior!?” The sudden burst of energy at platform three distracted the young cultivators on the other martial platforms. When they recognized the Qi belonging to those who caused such disturbance, they became enviously upset.

None present, including the competing teams close by, could ignore the power they felt.

Shi Hun Tian grunted. Although he did not gain advantage in the past trade, he remained confident with his cultivation. He planned to climb higher up the ladder of God’s Seven later in the tournament. He decidedly would not let himself lose to a dark horse like Ye Wei.

Looking at Ye Wei’s relaxed smile, Shi Hun Tian was furious; it was the first time someone took him so flippantly.

“I will destroy you in the name of God’s Seven title!” both of Shi Hun Tian’s hands flew in the air. All of a sudden, hundreds of glittering runes appeared where his hands were.

“That is brother Shi’s forbidden stance, Tempest Sword, now, watch

and learn guys...” the Tri-Solar youngsters gloatingly gazed at Ye Wei.

“I can’t believe he is using a Myst stance right away! It looks like he really dislikes Ye Wei; oh well, that brat deserves it!”

They had seen this stance before, but, now, it was a completely different experience. Shi Hun Tian used every fiber of his being executing this stance. Apparently, he was taking no chances of defeat.

“Nice Shi Hun Tian, you finally used a stance! Does that mean I am worthy?” Ye Wei looked at the Qi storm in front of his opponent. He sensed an unignorable surge of sharp dense energy brewing. Quickly, he channeled his own energy. The silver ball in Ye Wei’s dantian added a yellow glow to his Qi as it rushed out of his dantian into his meridians.

‘Searing Selenic Palm!’ Ye Wei’s slightly golden Qi stuck onto the will-force of his fingers and became runes as his hands danced in the air.

Like every other stances in the Selenic Seven, they were created by the Glacial Emperor based on specialized runes, which made them more powerful than the stances composed of normal runes of their respective levels.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Ye Wei launched globes of magnificent green runic flames from his palm strike. Flying and clashing towards the Qi storm, they collided with it erupting a rumbling sound that echoed throughout the whole mountain. All eighteen martial platforms on its flat peak were shaken by

the terrifying burst of imploding force as the stances collided, affecting all other fights occurring.

“Whoosh!”

A beam of flowing light shone down from the cloud platform, creating a tough and thick barrier over platform three, Separating South Star and Tri-Solar’s fight from the rest of the tournament.

“Amazing power!” the fighters on the other platforms simultaneously stopped fighting. They unconsciously looked towards platform three where they sensed the enormous Qi disturbance.

Enough reasons allowed people to believe either side would win the fight. Though, the scale of the fight alone was a sufficient reason for anyone at the tournament to put down what they were doing and pay attention to Ye Wei and Shi Hun tian instead.

Back on the cloud platform, the important figures were astonished. Amazed at the power they felt from these young contestants, they still found it hard to realize such strength could come from such small age.

At the beginning of the match, Shi Xiao Ran was confident about Shi Hun Tian’s victory, but when he felt on his cheek the scorching Qi presence Ye Wei’s stance was giving off, he nervously clenched his fist, quite uncertain now. Although he was at a high place, being the vice-principal of a well established school, a medium-grade mystic arm was still something of a rarity and in the end the school’s reputation was also on the line.

“In the name of God’s Seven? What does that even mean? Why don’t you show me what you can do instead of just constant talking!” Ye Wei looked at the raging energy, with a cool gaze. He channeled his dense Qi and vast will-force, topping up his Selenic stance.

The cyan flames immediately burned hotter and brighter; they began to outshine Shi Hun Tian’s Qi storm.

“How can a Spirit stance suppress a Myst stance?! This is impossible!” Shi Hun Tian was furious. He was expecting to beat a higher ranked God’s Seven with this stance; the stance he was told by his master that he was not strong enough to learn before he broke through to a condensed prime Warrior.

Feeling the Qi storm’s power fading and softening, Shi Hun Tian screamed at the sky. Lines of runes that were imprinted on his arm shone silver as he began to activate a stance he was told not to use unless in critical moments.

“Lion’s Savagery!” yelled Shi Hun Tian as his body twitched and strengthened to the level of a two-star condensed prime Warrior.

Just like the Supernova stance, this amplification stance allowed its user to access their Qi, primal energy in a condensed form within a time period. Nevertheless, comparing to the Glacial Emperor’s stance, Lion’s Savagery was not even half as powerful.

Ye Wei rose his brows at the sight of what his opponent was doing, He then drew a rune on his palm, injecting his Qi onto the runes engraved on his bone and activated the Supernova stance.



‘Supernova first evolution!’

Ye Wei’s body strength greatly expanded, reaching close to a three-star condensed prime Warrior level.

Due to his foundation, Ye Wei benefited massively from his major breakthrough and was stronger than other cultivators of the same level; the supernova stance took that advantage a step further in power.

‘Lion’s Roar!’ Shun Hun Tian grunted as a wall of his Qi rushed towards Ye Wei like a tsunami. He gain a presence of the king of the beasts, his muscles bulged up and left a deep footprint on the ground each step closer to Ye Wei he took.

The amethyst platform trembled..

“Terrifying!”

“No wonder why he is a God’s Seven!”

The gathering crowd was still too scared to stay where they were as they felt the immense flood of energy surged forth even despite the shield the City Lord had already set up. They took a step back from the frontline, afraid they would get hurt.

Meanwhile, Galaxy Academy and Seven Star School finished their fights as quickly as they could. They were more interested in watching

the title fight than continue their own fight. They rushed to platform three at almost the same time.

“That’s Lion’s Savagery! Ye Wei pushed Shi Hun Tian this far?!”

“The kid from South Star is very special; I think he will be challenging us sooner or later!”

Galaxy Academy’s Feng Yi, Xiao Yuan, and Xuan Yu joined the crowd, the youngsters standing close to them respectfully took a few steps back giving the three local celebrities space, so they could get a better view on the fight they seemed to have a sincere interest in.

On the other side of the platform, a few young cultivators from Seven Star School gathered. The dark skinned boy, Tu Fu Sheng and his seductive looking female friend were also paying attention to Ye Wei’s every move.

“The kid from South Star improved since we last saw him fight!” the girl bit her lip and rolled her eyes in admiration.

“Haha, so what?” Tu Fu Sheng chuckled, “he is no match for me!” a strange, aggressive green glow lit up deep in his eyes.

“Hey, don’t forget why we were sent here... he hasn’t contacted us for weeks now. It’s very possible that he has been captured or even killed by a human cultivator. I think it’s up to us to finish the task, stay attentive!”

“Stop being annoying! I am not stupid.” Tu Fu Sheng grunted.

The girl chuckled and disappeared into the crowd.

Back on the platform, Shi Hun Tian was approaching Ye Wei with heavy, ground shaking steps.

“I didn’t expect to use the Lion’s Savagery... this was the stance that won me the fight to become God’s Seven. I will make you suffer!” Shi Hun Tian’s face contorted from the suffering as his bones and muscles experienced by being twisted and stretched by the amplifying stance.

“You know an amplification stance too? It’s a shame it’s not comparable to mine.” Ye Wei shook his head and chuckled as he mumbled.

Ye Wei drew a sequence of specialized runes as he looked at the muscular figure walking towards him, ‘Selenic Ironbark Seal!’

The runes flowed fluidly as he kept channeling his Qi into them; a gigantic wooden palm appeared fifty meters high in the air. The runes’ twist and turns became wooden layers resembling a grainy bark pattern.

“Now, I’ll show you why stance quality matters, but don’t worry you can thank me later.” Ye Wei slowly extended his arms, making the stance fall on Shi Hun Tian’s head.

The wooden palm landed on Shi Hun Tian, smashing and pushing him towards the platform’s edge even against the force of Lion’s Savagery.

The two waves of energy clashed into each other similar to two tall tsunami waves. The terrifying force of the impact caused a quake at the platform. It sank a few meters into the mountain surface as the foundation became loose.

Under the pressure of Selenic Ironbark Seal, Shi Hun Tian could not control his movements although he stood upright. His body became a pick, his feet, the sharp hook, dug two deep ravines into the damaged platform as his body was pushed deeper and deeper into the damaged amethyst.

“How could this be!? I can not even fight back!?” Shi Hun Tian’s eyes widened, incredulous at the action taken place, ‘what kind of monster am I facing?’

Shi Hun Tian furiously channeled the remaining Qi in his meridians to fight Ye Wei’s Selenic stance, but his energy was of no use as he could not gain momentum under the immense physical pressure the Selenic Ironbark Seal imposed. Within seconds he was out of energy and unable to even slightly weaken the incoming strike.

“You are too small a cat to call yourself a lion,” Ye Wei shook his head and clenched his fist; the wooden palm immediately fell, burying Shi Hun Tian in the martial platform entirely.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The immense energy of Ye Wei’s stance did not stop; it just kept pressing into the platform.

The gathering audience behind the City Lord's shield were stunned and knocked off balance by the escaping energy. They could only imagine what kind of force Shi Hun Tian was enduring; however, none of the three strongest Galaxy youngsters were afraid. Rather, they looked at each other and smiled excitedly.

“That was Shi Hun Tian with the amplifying stance...”

“So, Feng Yi, what do you think of this kid now?” Xuan Yu frowned and looked to his side. He anticipated his trustful comrade's opinion.

“There was nothing I saw that you didn't. I think I will be the one fighting him the day we face South Star.” Feng Yi slowly exhaled. It was the first time he felt this threatened by someone of such a young age.

Xiao Yuan and Xuan Yu nodded and exchanged a look. They were surprised that someone was able to intrigue their strongest cultivator. They never had seen him take a fight this seriously.

Back on the martial platform, Ye Wei slowly canceled the Selenic Ironbark Seal, retrieving the vast energy back into his body. He left the wounded Shi Hun Tian whose robe was torn into pieces inside the platform, panting for air. He had no strength to move as the amplifying stance's effect faded.

All the audience widened their eyes as they witnessed the unbelievable.

“Shi Hun Tian lost? He barely fought back! Has he gotten weaker or is Ye Wei just incredibly strong?”

“Oh god! How powerful is Ye Wei?!”

Another thought struck the crowd as the dust started to settle down.

“God’s Seven, the person left standing is now the new God’s Seven!”

“Ye Wei has replaced Shi Hun Tian to become a seven!”

The South Star youngsters couldn’t help themselves; they screamed and danced.

“We have a God’s Seven in Green Moon City! And he is from our school!” Cao Ning shouted, Joe Yin, Liu Jian, Chen Mo and the rest were cheering from their hearts, shivering in ecstasy.

Until now Liu Jian was never truly happy with Ye Wei taking his place as the academy’s best cultivator. Nonetheless, as Ye Wei brought the title to South Star, he completely gave up the idea of competing with Ye Wei.

“How was that possible!?” Shi Xiao Ran shocked and startled, looked at his motionless student. He could not believe Shi Hun Tian was defeated by someone a whole year younger.

“Vice-principal Shi, I believe we had an agreement?” Xu He narrowed his eyes and chuckled. Winning the mystic arm did not mean half as much to Xu He as his team sweeping off Tri-Solar school, one of the crowds favourite, with only Ye Wei.

“Of...of course!” Shi Xiao Ran’s face was completely red, undisguisably embarrassed.

No one in the crowd expected the match to be over this quickly. Nor did they expect it would be such a one sided fight. Notwithstanding, Yu Wei’s strength spoke for itself. They were now looking forward to see if the new God’s Seven could carry on his momentum and topple the other six which would gain him a higher rank during the course of the tournament.

## Chapter 135 – Monument Stance

---

Not only the youngsters, but the audience on the cloud platform was also surprised.

“It looks like this Ye Wei kid had a major breakthrough not long ago; I am pretty sure he was not a condensed prime Warrior on the first day when he fought Qi Xiu.”

“He hasn’t been a condensed prime Warrior for longer than Shi Hun Tian has, so I am a bit surprised to see this result!”

“This kid is very extraordinary, he might even have the ability to challenge Feng Yi!”

The patriarchs and other powerful cultivators began to speculate and share their opinions and thoughts on this dazzling, rising star.

In the middle of the cloud platform, the City Lord and the Green Army generals smiled satisfyingly. They were overjoyed that a talented youngster was on the rise because mankind depended on new blood to fight the wild beasts and demons, to keep the lands at peace.

After this battle, Ye Wei’s name was imprinted on everyone’s mind as the newest God’s Seven, and as a heaven defying cultivator. The spectators would later find themselves relishing the memories of how Ye Wei fought and defeated Qi Xiu and Shi Hun Tian, two youngsters who were expected to go far before they were beaten by Ye Wei.



Ye Wei was declared the winner after the City Lord removed the shield, and the judge went onto the platform to check on Shi Hun Tian. Shortly after Shi Hun Tian jumped off to join his classmates and return to the palace.

As the group was leaving the martial platforms, a group of young cultivators from Seven Star School decided to walk towards the South Star camp, and the dark skinned boy looked at Ye Wei with an aggressive glare.

Ye Wei felt a jolt go through his body as their eyes connected.

“What is his name?” Ye Wei turned to the side asking Chen Mo.

“Tu Fu Sheng, from Seven Star School. He is quite mysterious. He has only fought twice in these two weeks. The first time he defeated Qi Xiu, and the second time he defeated Golden Wood Academy’s Luo Wu Xue. While it is true that Qi Xiu was weakened after fighting you, but Tu Fu Sheng beat him with ease!” Chen Mo said sincerely.

“Humm,” Ye Wei nodded and rubbed his chin caught in deep thought. The presence he sensed on Tu Fu Sheng was similar to what he felt when the demon he fought was transforming.

Back in the palace, after a few hours of cultivating in the courtyard, Ye Wei took a scrolled letter out of his bag. The scroll had a black hue and it was made from the same material as mystic scrolls. Inspecting the scroll closely, he could see glows of runic light from the other side of the scroll shining through. This was the letter of recommendation given to him by

Master Yi when they spoke about applying to the Runemaster Union.

“In the next three days our team will not be facing any worthy opponents... Liu Jian, Chen Mo, and the rest should be able to deal with the upcoming matches. We won fifteen fights in a row; it shouldn’t affect our ranking much if we drop one or two.

Their winning streak put South Star into top five; they were far ahead of most teams apart from fighting Zhoutian Sword School, Galaxy Academy, and Seven Star School, Ye Wei really saw no point in participating.

Ye Wei looked over the letter of recommendation again and realized that right now was the best time to fulfil his promise to his master; the best time to take the Runemaster qualification examination as the tournament’s schedule would not allow him to take time off later on when South Star is matched up with stronger opponents. It was not only his master’s decision, becoming a part of the Runemaster Union meant a lot to Ye Wei as well.

After confirming his plan with the vice-principal, Ye Wei packed the essentials and headed down the mountain to one of the busiest parts of Ning City’s center Vermilion Bird Street where the Runemaster Union’s regional branch was located.

He could see an enormous bluestone statue from afar before he even stepped foot on the street. The statue was over three hundred meters tall and had the shape of a charismatic middle-aged scholar holding a book with one hand with his other arm folded behind his back. One could tell by the expression on the statue’s face that the subject was absorbed into whatever he was reading.

The statue captured the living essence of none but the Combat Master, one of the three fabled Sages. He was the one who set up seventy-two holy conservatories and invented mystic scrolls.

This Combat Master statue was hollow, housing Ning City's Runemaster Union branch inside it.

“So this is what the Combat Master looked like?”

Ye Wei stood before the towering statue as he admired the grand structure and reverently bowed three times. He was not the only person who did so, even the passerbys would bow to it as they all knew mankind would not have lived through the savage wild beasts' ambushes and the sinister demons' hunts without the contribution of the Sages.

All of a sudden, Ye Wei felt a penetrating gaze as the statue lit up. He felt as the mysterious glow shone throughout his body. He was startled and thought. ‘How can a statue possess such a powerful presence?’

‘The Monument stance... older generations of human are indeed capable of greatness...’ A demonic voice of admiration rang in Ye Wei's Sentient.

“Monument stance?” Ye Wei mumbled confusingly.

‘It harvests the power of belief! I created the stance when I became renown. It is a stance that splits the users' consciousness into all statues and monuments that are connected to them. With every bow, every

gesture of appreciation, the belief, the positivity, will be converted into energy which the user receives!’ A bright voice echoed in Ye Wei’s Sentient.

A figure then appeared in Ye Wei’s Sentient, one that resembled the shape of the statue he stood in front of.

Ye Wei was shocked as he saw the image of the Combat Master. This was something he never imagined would appear in his Sentient.

‘Hey black scales, It’s been a while,’ The Combat Master’s voice echoed as if it came from a great distance despite this it was clear to the letter.

‘This is a prime example of mankind’s despicable behaviour! Using the people’s power for your own benefit; if it wasn’t for this stance, none of the three Sages would have been able to match the peerless strength of us demons! Ha it took more than a few centuries to accumulate enough power for your presence to spot me. How pathetic!’

‘Mankind is united, and a lot of this generation’s ancestors sacrificed their lives to pass on this stance to secure the safety of the future generations, to safeguard civilisation’s foundations. You demons only know how to destroy! Sometimes you even consume others of your kind just to become a tiny bit stronger; it’s good that the power of the heavens can recognize who the despicable one are at least!’

‘Say whatever you want you silly Sage. The day I return to my true form, I will turn all your statues into dust!’ The Progenitor did not disguise his disdain, clearly he was jealous of how the heavens’ power protected mankind but not his race.

The Combat Master giggled, happy to have touched his old foe's nerve. He then switched his attention to Ye Wei.

‘Your Grace!’ The mysterious stance left Ye Wei in awe as he respectfully bowed. He never expected to find the Combat Master's consciousness in a statue, and certainly did not expect it to enter his Sentient. ‘There are statues of the Sages all across the land does that mean that the Sages' consciousness are spread throughout the world!?’

The Combat Master nodded and smiled at Ye Wei, ‘I was attracted here by black scales' presence, and the next thing I knew I could feel the old mountain's presence too once I got inside your Sentient! I think destiny has brought us together. I see that you are contaminated by demon blood.’

‘Judging by how that dog's presence is trying to take over, I am sure you have slain one of the Black Mist clan. Be sure to keep the scale for your own safety, you have to be careful, black scales bites! You know what? I will place protective runes on you so that the demons can't detect anything in your Sentient,’ The Combat Master said as he rose his right hand sending a faint light deep into Ye Wei's mind.

‘Damn it, Xiang Xian! Why do you have to stick your big nose into everything? You just made this personal!’ The Progenitor screamed and shouted, furious that his plan of leaving a traceable mark in Ye Wei's presence had failed.

‘Haha, you have shed many more scales in your time; it's okay if one or two of them become useless! Just look at it as a small souvenir you gifted

this kid,' Xiang Xian, the Combat Master's laugh eventually faded, 'You, kid, what's your name?'

'My name is Ye Wei!' After a little pause, realizing he was close to falling victim to the Progenitor's plot without even noticing, Ye Wei answered politely grateful for the Combat Master's intervention. 'Thank you for saving my life your Grace!'

Xiang Xian casually laughed, 'Being a sage, it's my responsibility to protect mankind, not to mention you have the mountain's presence in your Sentient. I am sure it will lead you to me in the future. Keep up your effort, and defend what you know is worth defending! The scale in your possession contains the power of the Black Scale Progenitor. When the time comes you will find out how to use it to your advantage... Goodbye for now!' His voice sounded while dissipating.

Ye Wei suddenly sobered up as he shook his head to make sure he was awake. He widened his eyes and looked at the statue with a respectful gaze.

'Kid, don't get cheeky now just because Xiang Xian placed a few measly protective runes on you; you are far from safe! I will prove to you and him that demons are superior to humans!' The Progenitor screamed testily.

'Humph! You evil dog if it was not for the Combat Master, I could have fallen to your schemes! If you keep being annoying and having funny ideas, I swear I will place the scale into a piece of dog shit!' Ye Wei was becoming more fearless as he thought about all the Sages' statues everywhere. He realized he was more protected than he had previously thought.

‘How dare you!...’ The Progenitor softened up, afraid that Ye Wei, being a wild child he was, would actually place the scale in such filthy places; if that actually happened he would never be respected by other demons again.

Seeing the Progenitor turn quiet, Ye Wei smiled satisfyingly as he found out that pride was the one of the demon’s weak spots.

## Chapter 136 – The Jade Quest Walls

---

Ye Wei slowly rose his head and stepped through the doors at the statue's feet. At the exact moment his toes touched the jade tile, he was stopped by an impressionable young lady.

“Sir, you're in the Runemaster Union. If you are not a Runemaster or have not been referred here by a Runemaster then I am afraid you must leave the premises,” Li Xue worked at the Ning City branch for a while, and with just a casual glance she could tell that Ye Wei was not an official.

She politely and professionally dismissed Ye Wei from this sacred ground. She knew from experience that many student cultivators who participated in the tournament paid their branch a visit during their free time. That being the assumption, she did not realize Ye Wei was a student of a Runemaster. Furthermore, Li Xue ruled out the possibilities of Ye Wei carrying a letter of recommendation with him, considering his young age.

“I am here to participate in the Runemaster qualification exam!” Ye Wei replied with a friendly smile and a look of acknowledgment, knowing his right to be there.

“Participate in the exam?!” Li Xue looked closer at Ye Wei; she was astonished to hear the words that came out of this boy who looked no more than sixteen years old. ‘I have worked here for three years as an attendant, and I have seen more talents who were sent here by their masters than you can ever imagine; you are just too young even to make the joke funny!!’



“This is not a place for silly jokes brat!” Li Xue, losing her temper, refused even to consider the possibilities of Ye Wei’s words being real. Her voice deepened as she became angered by what she thought was a prank.

“No really! I am here to participate in the exam. Here is my letter of recommendation.” Ye Wei reached inside his bag for the letter. He then respectfully handed it over to Li Xue.

“This is a letter from... Master Yi!?” Li Xue opened the scroll; her eyes followed the flowing runes and widened as they recognized a scrappy signature that was well known.

Master Yi was one of the few powerful Runemasters looking to become a grand-Runemaster. His name and reputation had crossed the wall of Green Moon City long ago.

“I understand now; I apologize for my attitude, please follow me this way,” Li Xue carefully handed the letter back over to Ye Wei. It was unimaginable for her that this child in front of her was recommended by such a famous figure in the region.

“It’s okay! Don’t worry!” Ye Wei nodded and followed Li Xue deeper into the statue.

Once Ye Wei exited the entrance room, a spacious hall appeared before his eyes. There was a handful of white-haired but baby-faced elderly standing in the middle of the hall chattering.

Towards the front of the hall, there were seventy-two large jade walls. Each of them was around two meters tall and six meters wide. Their surfaces were engraved with thousands of tiny shining letters.

All of the elderly were well-established Runemasters who focused their attention at the jade walls, pondering.

“May I ask what these are?” Ye Wei pointed at the walls, curious and confused.

“These are the jade walls of answers!” Li Xue whispered near Ye Wei’s ears, afraid that she would disturb the elders’ thought processes.

“The Runemaster Union spans across the continent, even across borders, and is spread throughout the mainland; but at the same time, we want our members to be unified and connected. All the union members can access this wall in their local branch. They can pay a small fee to have a question they need to be answered listed on one of them.”

Ye Wei saw the similarities of runic flow between the statues’ energy and these walls,’ fascinated, he thought that Xiang Xian must have helped setting up the union when they build the communication system.

Informative information spilled out of Li Xiu, “when a member answers any of these questions; they will gain contribution tokens. This currency is technically a hundred times more valuable than silver or gold! Members can use these tokens to buy powerful stances, specialized rune manifestos or even demon blood, beast bones, enchanted scrolls and other ingredients needed to craft mystic scrolls and arms.”

“Answering these questions on the walls is one of the main ways for members to gain these tokens. The questions further away from the ground are harder than the ones near the ground. Solving the harder questions reaps more reward for the elderly. Nonetheless, each reward equals the difficultness of the answer..” Li Xue tried to compensate her previous rudeness to Master Yi’s apprentice by acting as professional as she could.

“Okay, I see now, thanks for the information.” Ye Wei answered gratefully. He appreciated Li Xue’s friendliness and professionalism. He then glimpsed at the questions lower down on the wall, seeing if he could answer a few of them.

“These issues are too hard for you. As well, they are not what you are here for, so let’s just leave them with the experienced and wise. The exam you will attend is going to occur in one of the side halls. We have a daily quota of only twenty-two candidates; however, you are lucky that you arrived this early. If you had come an hour later, then you would have to visit again earlier tomorrow. ,” the pair quickly walked through the hallways towards the exam venue.

“Here we are, is there anything else I can help you with before I take my leave?”

Ye Wei shook his head, “No, I am fine. Thank you though for your help.”

“If you need any more information you know where to find me.” Li Xue smiled, bowed and then returned to her post.

Inside the sidehall, a small crowd had gathered and chatted away. They turned and looked briefly at Ye Wei as he walked in. In their minds, they thought he was just a waterboy and of no consequence. His age made him appear lesser than he truly was. They did not heed Ye Wei and returned to chatting about the exam.

Ye Wei sat on one of the chairs near the hall's entrance. Waiting patiently, he sat cultivating until a keyword caught his attention.

“Brother Lu, you have the exam in your pocket, right?”

A youngster was surrounded by three cultivators in their thirties, showered by words of flattery.

“Yeah, Lu Feng, you are only twenty-two, but if you pass the exam, you will be the record-holder for the youngest cultivator ever qualified to become a Runemaster in the outer region! None of the cultivators in the thirty-six cities has qualified younger than the age of twenty-five!”

Lu Feng was handsome in a conventional way. He wore a discreet, yet wicked smile. His faded gold robe that he was wearing made him look even taller and slimmer than he actually was. In his hand, he held a folding fan gripped with his long and slender fingers. His hair was styled in a high and tidy bun. Regarding appearance, he was the kind of person that attracted and pulled in the opposite gender's attention; nevertheless, his cockiness and wittiness, at the same, turned them off.

“Lu Feng...” Ye Wei frowned. He recognized the name from the conversations which occurred three years ago between his family and the

Du family. He examined Lu Feng, giving the evil figure who schemed against his family a face. The man who put his family in danger, ‘this person is the villain behind the Du’s plan to take over our ancestral land!’ Ye Wei was furious. He remembered why he should be grateful for his Master for the rest of his life. If the Runemaster had not intervened, his family would have existed today.

After the incidence at Ye family’s arena, Ye Wei did research on Lu Feng during his free time. He learned that Lu Feng was the legacy apprentice of one of the three active Runemasters in Green Moon City. Who was also rumored to be the result of an affair between Master Mu and a woman with a powerful background. Concerning cultivation, Lu Feng was very gifted. He was already a four-star condensed prime Warrior at the age of only twenty-two, and he was ahead of a lot of older cultivators that were his senior.

“Lu Feng, don’t forget about us when you pass the exam! We will even work for you!”

“Only if you are willing to be led by me. Then, of course, yeah! There is always strength in numbers, and I’m sure we can work something together!” Lu Feng smugly laughed. He enjoyed having his ego stroked; the attention he received raised his eyebrows up showcasing his pride.

Now, contrary to grovelers, none of these three flatterers were weak. They were all talented individuals from influential martial families. Additionally, their masters were no weaker than Master Mu. They were only trying to make a connection to his mother’s family.

How come? Lu Feng’s mother was a family member of the Qing State. The Lu’s not only one of the four biggest families in the state were also

related to one of the dynasty's three royal families. There were a handful of returned prime Warriors in the Lu family.

The Lu family did not approve of Lu Feng's identity not just because he was a product of an illicit affair but that his mother was a part of the family. However, the family officials decided if Lu Feng could prove himself worthy by passing the Runemaster exam, they would include him in their clan.

Once the Lu family recognized Lu Feng, his status would change dramatically. Knowing that information and his talents, the three cultivators, were trying every trick in the book just to get themselves on this future star's side.

Near Lu Feng, a few middle-aged cultivators were standing close together avidly discussing something.

"I don't think my rune consonance is good enough for refining and creating stances; I never thought it would be this hard to pass the exam. This is my sixth time here!" one of the participants, an older man who looked sixty years of age complained to his friends.

Besides Ye Wei and Lu Feng, there were around twenty people in the sidehall. Most of them were more than forty years of age and had taken the exam in the past.

"It is what it is. I think that the tests are rather simple, especially, when it comes to refinement and soul sensitivity, creating stances are hard but only in a relative sense. I was fiddling with a few runes a couple days ago and made a mid-level Spirit stance in twelve hours," Lu Feng

leisurely stated. He had been training with Master Mu to become a Runemaster ever since he was young. This time he confidently came to Ning City to pass the exam only in one try.

All of the faces in the side hall shown bewilderment at what they just heard. Lu Feng managed to create a mid-level spirit stance!? Impossible! A stance creation was the third and last task of the entrance exam which most of the returning participants could not accomplish. They found it incredulous to believe that a man half their age was capable of such a feat and they were not.

Most stances are made of runes; the process of creating stances is mentally and physically demanding. Therefore, it is usually imperfect. Creating a stance required a space for improvement, just like the stances Ye Wei helped his cousin and Cao Ning perfect.

To refine a stance, one must first learn how the stance works. Ye Wei had understood five out of seven of the Glacial Emperor's Selenic stances. Because the stances were a creation of a genius, he was having problems finding defects in the Emperor's creations.

Moreover, when it came to creating stances, it was even harder than refinement. To create an original stance, one needs to have great understanding in individual runes and the mental capacity to incorporate runes together as a whole. One needs to know how to make them hold the users' Qi as well as amplify the energy as it flows through the rune sequence.

'I must do better than Lu Feng!' Ye Wei was finally feeling a pressure he had never felt before. He clenched his fist as he stared at the cocky acting man. The same man who plotted against his family three years

ago.



## Chapter 137 – Round One

---

Everyone waited patiently in the side hall.

“Little man, are you working for the union?” One of the middle-aged participants narrowed his eyes at Ye Wei. Ye Wei’s posture was seemingly uncomfortable and rather out of place.

“No.” Ye Wei shook his head.

“Well... are you... Is it possible, you’re here for the qualification exam?” The middle-aged cautiously questioned Ye Wei while widening his eyes in disbelief.

“Yes!” Ye Wei gently nodded while sitting in the corner. He was trying his best to keep a low profile. It was not in his interest to introduce himself, directly or indirectly, near Lu Feng.

The middle-aged man gave Ye Wei a strange judgemental look. ‘Isn’t one young brat enough? That arrogant Lu Feng is only twenty-two, and this kid is what? Like ten years younger than that? Someone needs to do something about martial family’s kids getting in here all because of their damn connections!’

Slowly realizing how strange it was for Ye Wei to sit all alone in the corner, Lu Feng and the people around him began to shown interest, and they all looked over in his direction.

Before they could get a good look at Ye Wei's face, an official from the Ning City Union Branch entered. He had the skin complexion of a middle-aged man. He was dressed in a long, gray robe. Embroidered on the cuffs of the robe were seven tiny star shapes.

"Silence!" The official scanned around him. His hoarse voice quieted the sound of the chatter.

Everyone closed their mouths and looked respectfully at the man in the gray robe; however, humbleness looked slightly awkward on Lu Feng's face.

Ye Wei, like everyone else in the room, focused on the official, but most importantly, he felt relieved the crowd shifted their attention away from him.

'A seven-star Runemaster!' Ye Wei pupils dilated. He was startled as he noticed the embroidered stars close to the official's hand.

A Runemaster's rank is not exactly only related to cultivation but instead involves a distinguishment between a Runemasters' knowledge of runes and their contribution to the Union. Green Moon City's Master Mu, who was a ten-star condensed prime Warrior, was merely a five-star Runemaster.

A member's privileges were directly proportional to their rank. Most notably, when a member became a ten-star Runemaster, they will gain the right to command some of the Runemaster Union's armed military force.

The Runemaster Union's influence spread to every corner of land where men lived. Their army, the power behind such influence, could only be matched by the Royal Green Army.

This was one of the reasons why Master Yi, a ten-star Runemaster, was feared by many influential figures in the region. Even though he based himself in a tiny city in the middle of nowhere, if needed to, he could send the union's army anywhere he wanted. With the cost of a terrifying amount of contribution tokens and a small squad of the union's forces, they were able to reduce any city in the region to debris.

Before his deep voice spoke again, the middle-aged official's stern gaze slowly examined everyone. "A lot of you have have taken part in this exam before, more than once if I may add, for those who don't recognize me, do not cheat!"

Zuo Qiu Ming's static gaze made everyone in the side hall respectfully stand up straight. His intimidation and authority rose the hair on the participant's arms and left some secretly shaking inside.

He cleared his throat and took a deep breath, "I, Zuo Qiu Ming, represent the Runemaster Union, any cheating will be seen as provocative behavior against the union, which we do not tolerate! Anyone who is caught cheating, regardless of your reason to do so and your family background, will be executed immediately. No exceptions! Even if you are the dynasty's leader!"

"Sacred statue!" Zuo Qiu Ming satisfyingly nodded as he saw the humble faces, his devout voice echoed the hall.

“Boom!”

The ground shook, a three-meter tall Combat Master statue rose with a deafening rumble. Its golden glow radiated an immense pressure. Ye Wei felt the coercing presence both within his body and his mind. He found this experience similar to what he felt at the tournament when Ning City’s returned prime Warrior leader gave the opening speech.

Under the mental influence, all the participants’ minds were clouded. Nothing concerned them except the insuppressible need to bow and worship the Combat Master.

“Bow to the sage!” Zuo Qiu Ming lowered his head, bent his back forward. Everyone else followed suit. Although Ye Wei was not affected by the coercing presence, he too bowed to the figure he greatly respected.

“Bow again!”

“And the last bow!”

“The Combat Master invented mystic scrolls and set up the union, for every Runemaster and cultivators who look to become one. He is our master, and we serve him! In no case may any of you show disrespect to the founding sages!”

After everyone had bowed three times, the golden shine of the statue faded as well as the presence, ‘Very well, let the examination begin!’ Zuo Qiu Ming said.

“Your first task is to refine mid-level Spirit stance, Quadruple Spirit Sword. Your aim is to improve it by a level before this stick burns out!” he pulled an incense stick out of his interspatial bag.

‘Quadruple Spirit Sword?’ all the contestants included Ye Wei frowned, displeased since they heard the stance name they were not familiar with. They were wary, knowing how difficult it was to refine a stance of that level, the first task of the exam and already it was a difficult one.

None of the participants imagined the first task would be this hard, after all, stance refinement was usually a time-consuming process. Lu Feng, on the other hand, appeared casual and relaxed.

Zuo Qiu Ming flicked his sleeve and rose his right hand, leaving behind a trail of brilliance. After twists and turns, a sequence of runes appeared in front of him, with the spark on this fingertip he lit the incense stick held in his other hand.

The sequence of eighty-three runes immediately became the focus of all the contestants. They all concentrated their thoughts and began to study the stance carefully.

Ye Wei glanced at the runes sequence structure briefly. He then closed his eyes to feel the energy flow with his Soul Sensitivity, ‘considering its many flaws, this is a powerful stance!’ he immediately realized why refining Quadruple Spirit Sword was chosen to be the first test. He noticed that the stance could be refined by different approaches. Therefore, the task could have more than one correct answer.

It did not take long before Ye Wei picked one of the paths and began to

refine Quadruple Spirit Sword.

Time flew by fast; the incense stick Zuo Qiu Ming held in his hand turned to ash on the floor.

“Time’s up! Everybody’s hands down!” his hoarse voice rumbled in the contestants’ ears, shocking them out of their meditative thoughts.

Out of all the twenty-two contestants, eight looked dreadful while the rest looked either satisfied or ecstatic.

“Any volunteers to present the result?” Zuo Qiu Ming’s strict, judgemental gaze landed on the group of contestants.

“I will go first then!” Lu Feng smiled and casually walked out of the flock. He swiped his arm sideways effortlessly, and eighty-three runes appeared in a flash. A total of four twinkling spectral swords came alive. The swords floated between himself and Zuo Qiu Ming.

“Now condense!” Lu Feng’s gaze became focused and cold. The four spectral sword merged and became only two swords. Both of them were four feet long; their energy exceeded when they were in their previous form.

“Peak high-level stance!” the participants were left in awe while watching surges of Qi bursting out of the spinning swords in the air.

‘How could he upgrade the stance all the way to peak high-level!? I found it challenging just to improve it by a level as requested in such

short time!” one of the returning participants mumbled to himself. He was obviously deeply shocked and envious by Lu Feng’s mastery in rune knowledge.

“Good. This youthful man is not just a handsome face...”

“Brother Lu, impressive stuff!”

“I think I just became a fan!”

The three flatterers were even more humbled than they were before the beginning of the exam. Of course, as adulators, they would take any opportunity to befriend Lu Feng. They made sure he heard every fawning word they could come up with.

Lu Feng replied with an indifferent smile.

“Pass!”

Zuo Qiu Ming nodded at Lu Feng with an appreciating look. He approved the speed and quality of the refinement and thought that Lu Feng’s talent was impressive considering the ridiculously short amount of time he gave the participants to finish the task.

He was impressed, but his experience of hosting the entrance exam reminded him that the first task was the easiest of the three. Throughout the years, he had seen many peerlessly talented contestants fall to the soul sensitivity test and most notably the stance creation test.

“Next!” Zuo Qiu Ming shouted.

One by one, the contestants went up and showed what they managed to do with the stance in front of everyone else, out of the twenty who were called up by Zuo Qiu Ming, eleven of them did not pass the test.

As the first test was the easiest, Zuo Qiu Ming was a little stunned that half of the contestants were eliminated by it.

“Little man it’s your turn now!” Zuo Qiu Ming said with a curious smile on his face. Never had he seen a child of such a young age take part in the entrance exam in his whole career. In his mind, he was impressed enough by how Ye Wei had obtained the letter of recommendation from Master Yi as informed earlier by Li Xue.

Even though he was impressed, he mumbled to himself, “Hmm, Lu Feng did exceptionally well, we haven’t had participants scoring this high for at least half a year, regardless of age, I wonder if this kid will be the same?.”

Ye Wei calmly and confidently stepped forward. He held his breath, slowly extended his arms, and spread his fingers. Allowing his will-force and Qi travel smoothly in his hands, eighty-three runes burst out from his calculated movements.

“Zoom! Zoom! Zoom!”

Zuo Qiu Ming and the participants who passed the test nodded as they



saw four spectral swords appeared above Ye Wei's head.

They were all surprised that such a young boy was able to reproduce the stance correctly at all! They never considered Ye Wei to be able to do anything else but just look more innocent and cuter than the rest of the participants.

“Very gifted indeed! When he becomes my age he could probably get through this with flying colors!” Oblivious to the teenager's identity, Lu Feng was interested in Ye Wei joining the force he was trying to put together.

“Condense!” when everyone thought Ye Wei's capability was limited by just learning the stance and using it, Ye Wei's comparatively childish voice sounded in the side hall, the four swords merged to become two five feet long fiery blades.

“What is this smoothness and strength, this is certainly a high-level Spirit stance! This kid made it!” everyone widened their eyes in shock, overwhelmed by the act itself done by just a kid!.

‘I can accept the twenty-two-year-old bringing the stance up a level, but this kid is just sixteen!’ Zuo Qiu Ming's smile grew larger, ‘advanced high-level... wait...’ he suddenly perceived that Ye Wei's Quadruple Spirit Sword had a different Qi flow compared to the other refined stances he saw earlier.

‘The energy burst is not as fierce comparing to Lu Feng's; nevertheless, this stance's Qi is sustaining incredible well!’ Zuo Qiu Ming tried to identify what exactly made Ye Wei's stance different than everyone else,

but could not accurately pinpoint it.

“Not bad, not bad at all kid!” Zuo Qiu Ming walked up to Ye Wei, gently patted his shoulder, “you are very talented and interesting!” surprised by both Ye Wei’s age and talent.

## Chapter 138 – Sensitive

---

Zuo Qiu Ming pondered about the little kid's potential, He knew the possibility of Ye Wei becoming a certified Runemaster within the age of twenty was certain even if the prodigy did not make it through today.

‘This is not just talent. It is not natural that a boy his age can fully refine any stance. This young monster will definitely become something one day!’ he thought to himself.

This was not the first time Ye Wei became the center of attention in front of an older crowd. He just humbly nodded to Zuo Qiu Ming while the other participants burned what he just achieved into their minds.

Lu Feng was also fascinated and stunned that Ye Wei was actually able to pass the first round. It was unusual for him to be surprised with anyone since he held himself in such high esteem. Nonetheless, Feng thought that regardless of the final result he would recruit this young cultivator just for the sake of his potential. He was even ready to send his men to properly groom this soon to be Runemaster.

Ye Wei noticed Lu Feng was observing him while he quietly went back to passing participants; he wanted the attention to disappear, to absorb himself in the background, and to observe not to be observed. Ye Wei was on guard. Attentive and alert, he was still intimidated by the man responsible for his cousin's coma and the physical and mental scars of his family members. He could not dictate if Lu Feng was still planning on disturbing the Ye family's peace.

“This is the end of round one! The second test to begin is a Soul Sensitivity test!” Zuo Qiu Ming waved his arm, dismissing the failed participants while focusing his attention on the passing participants. .

“Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Zuo Qiu Ming swiftly moved his hand to form various hand seals and shapes, out of them flashed and projected a purple light, which touched all the way to the side hall’s ceiling.

The million of purple rays intertwined and transformed into a roofless square room; each of its glittering runic walls were ten meters tall and wide.

“Listen up! You will soon enter the room above us, one at a time, for the duration of an incense stick to burn. In there, you will find yourselves attacked by two things. The first will be bolts of human-shaped Qi. The second will be mirages that resemble these bolts. Your mission is, with your Soul Sensitivity, identify the harmless mirages from the dangerous bolts.”

“You may attack the bolts to defend yourselves, but they may not hit you. Concerning the mirages, they will break on contact, if you break more than ten of them, you will be disqualified.”

“Zhang Han! You look nervous, so I’ll let you go first. Remember this is your last chance, focus and make it count!” Zuo Qiu Ming sarcastically spoke, looking at the old man with white sideburns.

“I appreciate the opportunity be to first Zuo, thank you!” the fifty-seven year old gradually stepped forward. His wrinkled face twitched out of nervousness.

The Runemaster Union’s rulebook stated that one may not take the entry exam more than nine times, and this was Zhang Han’s ninth attempt. Although he was a five-star condensed prime Warrior, his lackluster runic capabilities weren’t able to pass him through the entire exam.

“Are you ready?” Zuo Qiu Ming authoritatively asked. Upon seeing Zhang Han determined and ready inside the transparent cubic room, Zuo lit the incense, starting Zhang’s task.

The runes on the wall luminescent purple when Zuo Qiu Ming grunted., preparing himself for the bolts and mirages. Suddenly, they began to whizz and multiple energy bolts shot at the Zhang Han. All of this was occurring instantaneously akin lightning flashes in the night sky so too were the bolts and mirages flashed and attacked the old man.

The old man closed his eyes and let his senses take over. He tried separating and strike the bolts from the mirages and allow the mirages to pass him.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Beams of red light appeared above the cube as the elder participant kept accidentally striking the mirages.

“It’s over!” Zuo Qiu Ming shook his head and shouted as he saw the eleventh beam of red light appeared above the cube.

Zhang Han slowly stepped out of the cube. He let out a long, disappointed sigh; he appeared worn out and deflated, expired, “I thought I was going to make it this time...”

“Only one out of a hundred thousand becomes a Runemaster, don’t let it get you down. You are a five-star condensed prime Warrior, any influential figure would see you as an asset, with or without the Runemaster title!” Zuo Qiu Ming tried to remind Zhang Han that he was still an impressive cultivator.

Everyone in the room was shocked to hear the old man’s cultivation level stated. None of them could believe a cultivator of that level would fail the exam.

‘You shouldn’t be sad just because you are a part of the majority.’ Zuo Qiu Ming stated a fact. He had seen too many failing participants act emotionally.

“I guess it’s just not meant to be...” Zhang Han mumbled. He faked a smile, shook his head, and turned away to leave the side hall. Exiting the exam, his posture mirrored the desolation in his heart.

“Little boy, do you want to go next? I really look forward to seeing your performance! If you do pass this exam, believe me, the whole state will know about it, hahaha!” Zuo Qiu Ming said jokingly while switching his attention to Ye Wei.

In fact, Zuo Qiu Ming did not think Ye Wei could or would pass the exam, despite his encouraging words. He could not comprehend the idea of a teenager becoming a qualified Runemaster. He was just curious to see how far Ye Wei could get.

“Yeah!” Ye Wei determinedly nodded. He got inside the cube while the other participants were chatting to each other.

“He is so young! I have not seen anyone this young participating. Let alone passing the first round so easily. I wonder if he excels when it comes to runes!”

“Soul sensitivity only develops with age and cultivation, and he is still what? Sixteen? I don’t see him passing the second test..”

“Yeah, but it is still interesting to see what a teenager can do. He seemed like he knew what he was doing, if you aren’t blind. He even did better than you did on the first test!”

Everyone enthusiastically looked up as Ye Wei entered the cube. With smiles of excitement, they eagerly anticipated Ye Wei’s display.

“Are you ready?”

After Ye Wei nodded, Zuo Qiu Ming made a mysterious hand seal in front of his chest

“Zoom! Zoom!”

Zuo Qiu Ming's small action activated the runes on the cube's walls. The purple light started flowing as the runes started moving. Bolts of human shaped Qi together with the mirages fired at Ye Wei, filling his entire field of vision.

Ye Wei closed his eyes to rid unwanted distraction and confusion; his vision was not a useful tool when what he needed was to distinguish something could only be differentiated by his soul sensitivity. The moment he closed his eyes, his will-force came rushing out, picking up every little bit of Qi disturbances around him in great detail.

Under the penetrating scan of Ye Wei's powerful soul sensitivity, he could easily tell the powerful Qi bolts from the hollow mirages. Now all he had to do was dodge the blanks while getting rid of the Qi bolts.

“Swoosh! Swoosh!”

Ye Wei's motion became nimble, swift, and flexible. Then the lights crashed towards him, his body, like falling leaves in a strong gust swayed left and right. He elegantly dodged the mirages within the tight space whilst his fingers empowered with runes accurately struck the Qi bolts.

The amount of mirages built up as time went by, and they were whizzing around Ye Wei at an accelerated speed. His soul sensitivity could keep up, but he soon realized there was just not enough space to avoid everything.

He therefore decided to analyze the macro movement of all oncoming bolts including the mirages, so he could strike a mirage as he calculated



the optimal line of path.

Vigilantly watching Ye Wei's agile movements, the amused participants dropped their jaws and slowly became speechless.

"His soul sensitivity is phenomenal, one third of the incense stick is already burnt out, and he has only touched one mirage! I have only seen this tactic in returning participants." Zuo Qiu Ming mumbled, amused by the advanced level of combat intelligence.

'When I was sixteen, my soul sensitivity was not even this sharp! I have to make some connections to this kid when the exam is over...' Lu Feng thought as his eyes lit up in sheer excitement.

Although Lu Feng was confident about passing the exam, becoming a Runemaster, and getting accepted into the Lu family, he will still need to compete with other gifted youngsters in the family for the family's support. This would be impossible without a team of his own, and, needless to say, he was happy with what Ye Wei displayed during both tests.

"Only eight mirages, pass!" Zuo Qiu Ming exclaimed with a big smile as the incense burnt out. A shiver went down his spine, "Congratulations!" he said nodding, satisfied. Even in a state-setting, a teenager passing two rounds is a rare sight, one in a million, and Ye Wei actually just became the first person to do so in the Ning City branch.

"He passed!"

“This kid passed the second round!”

“I am envious of his talent, I feel like I have wasted my years training!”

Not one soul was calm when they saw Ye Wei confidently step out of the cube.

“I wonder what this kid’s background is like? Even though there is no family that can compare to my mom’s in this region, I just need to know!” Lu Feng mumbled to himself as he tried to figure out how to make his offer to Ye Wei as attractively enticing as possible.

Ye Wei exhaled deeply, grateful for his luck since getting hit by merely two more mirages would have made him fail, “I got this!” He clenched his fist while a heartfelt smile.

“Kid, if you wish to, I can refer you to the Ning City branch president so you can learn under him!” Zuo Qiu Ming sincerely said while looking at the incredible prodigy.

“Thank you for the thought, but I already have a master!” Ye Wei made a polite gesture and bowed.

“Of course you do! And I would like to meet him at some point!” Zuo Qiu Ming laughed, realizing this kind of talent must have developed by someone far greater than he could imagine, given that Master Yi was one of the best Runemaster in the region.

## Chapter 139 – Creative

---

“Okay then! Next!”Pausing, Zuo Qiu Ming then focused his attention towards the participants.

A total of eleven candidates passed the first round. All nine of them who took the test after Ye Wei and Zhang Han performed well. Therefore, round two took more than an hour.

Only five out of eleven passed the second round in the end, including Ye Wei, and Lu Feng achieved the best result at six mirages.

Lu Feng’s talent intimidated Ye Wei. Although six years younger, he inwardly competed against him. Ye Wei couldn’t help compare himself with his nemesis.

Though Ye Wei expanded his knowledge on runes only years ago, his emotions blinded him from the fact that Lu Feng had began training and taught runic knowledge by Master Mu longer than Wei had even lived! There was no way he could outshine Lu Feng just yet.

“You may take an hour break before we start the third test – the final part of the exam.! Passing gains you a place in our union and the title Runemaster!” Zuo Qiu Ming looked at Ye Wei, Lu Feng and the other three who passed round two. He solemnly announced this only after the failed candidates had exited the side hall.

The third task was the most dreaded. All the previous effort would be wasted if they failed the third round. These were the reasons why Zuo

Qiu Ming decided to give the candidate an hour to prepare for the most important part of the exam. Thus, in order for them to tackle the arduous finale he decided they should be in their best condition.

“Stance creation is not something I’d deem difficult.” Smiling arrogantly, Lu Feng muttered to himself while disdainfully glancing at the agitated faces around him.

His confidence originated from his experience of creating a mid-level Spirit stance in just twelve hours and knowing he only had to compose a low-level Spirit stance.

“Creating a stance...” Ye Wei slowly took a few deep breaths. He appeared slightly anxious as he was on the verge of tackling a difficult challenge he had never faced before. Unlike the first two challenges that Master Yi touched on while training, stance creation depended on understanding and being in a creative process.

Ye Wei’s heightened senses heard what Lu Feng mumbled a few meters away, and thought ‘Lu Feng looks way too confident! I will have to pass this test too, I can’t stand still while he is just getting stronger and more influential...’ Ye Wei clenched his fist, haunted by the idea of Lu Feng possibly using his powers to overtake the Ye family again.

‘I have to use my time well, being upset does not allow me a better position to pass the last round.’ He stopped looking at Lu Feng, cleared his mind and began to use the Falling Star form to maximize his condition.

Apart from the two youngsters, the other three older candidates also

had their eyes closed, optimizing their minds and bodies for the task ahead.

“I have been supervising this entry test for three years now, and I have seen more failing candidates than the stars in the sky, most of which failed in the third finale.” Zuo Qiu Ming murmured.

‘I kind of like today’s participants; I hope they’ll work something out. It’s tiring seeing people’s efforts wasted everyday! Especially the young ones, we haven’t had young blood entering the union for a while now...’ He sighed and thought to himself.

An hour quickly passed as the candidates focused on preparing themselves.

“This is it. If you pass this test, you will become dragons. All of you are aspiring Runemasters, you know how important this is!”

“My advice? Relax. Let your experience and intuition guide you through.”

“It’s okay. If you fail, do not despair. We have thousands of candidates enter every year, and only two or three get through. We’ve had years when nobody passed the entry exam, so do not despair if your fears come true.” Zuo Qiu Ming looked at the five potential Runemasters’ slightly nervous faces, speaking calmly.

“You have twenty-four hours to create a low-level Spirit stance. Furthermore, if you can create a mid-level Spirit stance, you will directly

become a two-star Runemaster, creating a high-level Spirit stance will make you a three-star Runemaster!”

“Attitude is everything. It is normal to make mistakes, the most important thing is to learn from those mistakes and use them as a point of reference instead of them affecting your mood!”

Zuo Qiu Ming’s advice sounded loud and clear in the candidates’ ears. He made a few hand seals then three hundred and thirty-six shining runes appeared in front of him.

“These are the only runes you are allowed to use. As much as we would like, we can not learn every rune in the world. See this is your first lesson: using limited runes is what you need to be prepared to do. There will always be limitations when you create something!”

“You may begin now!” An hourglass appeared in Zuo Qiu Ming’s hand. He tipped it upside down as he spoke.

All five candidates without delay focused their attention, trying to remember all the runes they were given. Without knowing the runes, they would never be able to begin the test.

Zuo Qiu Ming waved his arm, summoning pillars of white light. Five pillars fell on each of the candidates, encapsulating them to ensure they couldn’t talk to each other, and they won’t be disturbed from occurrences in the hall.

“These are all basic runes...” Ye Wei sat himself in the lotus position;

with his eyes closed, the three hundred and thirty-six runes appeared in his mind.

The energy flow and structure of runes can be similar, but they are never identical. Both runes positioning and sequence order are, therefore, very important for Runemasters. Their rune consonance will allow them to manipulate runes better than ordinary cultivators. Additionally, Runemaster's rune knowledge will give them better insights to each runes' structure and energy flow, and their soul sensitivity will allow them to actually feel the macro energy flow in the sequence as they try to put the runes together.

The fact that all five candidates were able to get this far proved that they excelled in these three categories. Their main challenge would find the creativity to construct these runes together in a unique working order.

Ideas come and go, Runemasters would travel distances just to have fresh points of view, to take themselves out of familiar surroundings to gain inspiration, and some even risked their lives by observing wild beasts' ways in close proximity. They empower their bodies to mimic, interpret and make stances out of what they saw from the world around them.

Another way for richer Runemasters to conceive innovative and new stances was to study rare runes that naturally grew on wild beasts' bones.

But in the sidehall, the candidates did not have access to any of those sources of inspiration. They would have to try and adjust their ideas from their errors. They would fail a hundred times to achieve that one successful time.

Stance creation was a lot about experience and practise, without either, Runemasters would not be able to make stances as they would struggle to know where they should start. That was precisely why Lu Feng and Zuo Qiu Ming did not see Ye Wei passing the exam at his age. He had no accumulation of experience regardless of the level of talent he displayed in the first two rounds.

Ye Wei remembered the three hundred and thirty-six runes rather effortlessly. He was familiar with the properties and style of each of the runes given, but he was stuck. His mind wandered, struggling to find a starting point.

“Okay now what!?” Ye Wei grumbled to himself, “Wwhy didn’t I try making something up when I had the time to...”

He had seen Master Yi struggle in creating stances and naturally knew that it was not a repeatable process. Sometimes Master Yi would suddenly stop in the middle of eating a meal. He would then go to the training room to finish or even start creating a stance.

Ye Wei scratched his head, dabbled for two hours trying to put runes together. Yet, even assembling five runes together had proven to be a challenge for Ye Wei. Without experience, he direly needed inspiration, or else he would never be able to start creating a stance. Only if his soul sensitivity was ten times stronger could he create a stance without accumulated experience, but Ye Wei didn’t have that either. This would make it possible for him to quickly and continuously reassemble the runes and discover which of the combinations were developable and which were not.



With Ye Wei's current soul sensitivity, putting five runes together at a time was his limit, a far cry from thirty-six, which was the minimum amount of runes to make a low-level Spirit stance.

Ye Wei gazed upon the other candidates, apart from Lu Feng who was calmly and methodically putting runes together with his eyes closed, the older candidates were obviously struggling too.

It was no secret that Lu Feng came prepared. Master Mu briefed him. On the other hand, Master Yi did not give Ye Wei any information regarding the exam as he wanted Ye Wei to learn from improvising.

"No, I can't let myself spiral!" Ye Wei bit his lips hard, intimidated by Lu Feng's smug face and calm posture.

As time slowly passed by, Ye Wei became increasingly anxious.

'Hahaha! Are you stuck kid?' A demonic voice sounded in Ye Wei's mind, the gloating laughter caused him to completely lose focus.

'Not now! Shut up!' Ye Wei felt extremely anxious. He feared that if Lu Feng passed and he didn't, the Ye family would more than likely lose their ancestral land at North Hill Bay.

'Your temper reflects your age well. I was going to help you but never mind!' The Black Scale Progenitor's evil chuckle filled Ye Wei's mind.

'Help? From you? I am not five years old; you will need to be more creative if you want to trick me.' Ye Wei said coldly.

‘What will I get from you? You are just a one-star condensed prime Warrior!’ The Progenitor grunted, ‘I, on the other hand, am just bored, and I kind of pity you. You have the Mystic Mountain, but you don’t even know how to use it! Hahaha! It’s so comical! Kid, the scale in your possession contains my energy. If you are able to infuse the energy flow within the scale, there is a chance you can create something strong as a Heaven stance.’

‘It should be effortless for you to create a Spirit stance out of it, maybe a Myst stance if you are not completely stupid!’ the Progenitor chuckled. He knew that if Ye Wei began to practice demon techniques, it would only be a matter of time before Ye Wei would become his puppet.

‘Shut up, I will not fall for your traps and tricks!’ Ye Wei frowned. Although desperate for help, he learned from his experience dealing with the Progenitor to act cautiously.

Half of the sand reached the bottom of the hourglass. Ye Wei became increasingly anxious as he struggled to put anything together. Large drops of sweat appeared on his forehead as he watched the grains of sand fall down.

“Done!” Lu Feng flicked his sleeves and slowly stood up.

The moment Lu Feng completed his stance, a soft pillar of light descended from the sky. All the pores on his skin loosened up and expanded. Because it was not his first time creating a mid-level Spirit stance, he did not receive a whole lot of comic energy; his cultivation only improved slightly from it.

“Mid-level Spirit stance, very nice!” Zuo Qiu Ming smiled while looking at the stance in front of Lu Feng. He was satisfied being the supervisor who witnessed the first Runemaster to pass the entry exam this year.

He continued as he patted Lu Feng’s shoulder, “when the exam is over, there will be a pilgrimage ceremony, after which, you may call yourself a two-star Runemaster!”

“Thank you!” Lu Feng’s lips curled into a smile, ecstatic to become a part of the Lu family, ‘I would love to see if Master Yi would dare to interfere in the Lu’s business. It took me three years, but the land next to North Hill Bay is finally within my reach again!’

Opposite to Lu Feng, Ye Wei clenched his fist in the light pillar, his veins bulged as he saw his family’s enemy finishing the challenge ahead of time.

‘Haha! You only have twelve hours left kid. Time is running out on you!’ The Progenitor’s laugh resounded inside Ye Wei’s head, the sinister laugh and offer was inescapable.

## Chapter 140 – High-Level Spirit Stance

---

‘The old dog must be trying to trick me again! Fool me once, shame on you; fool me twice, shame on me, and I will not let him make a fool out of me!’ Ye Wei arduously calculated on gaining the advantage of the situation without becoming the victim to the Progenitor’s schemes.

‘Kid, I have given you the chance. What you can learn from me is very powerful; so powerful, in fact, even prime Warriors would kill to learn my techniques. Just imagine, if you could create a Heaven stance!’ the Progenitor tried to sound calm and collected, so he wouldn’t raise Ye Wei’s suspicion.

‘Fine then, let’s cut the crap, and tell me what I should do!’ Ye Wei glared at the hourglass. Time was passing too fast. Desperately but deliberately, Ye Wei pulled the dark, glowing scale out of his bag.

‘That’s right, good decision! Being stubborn won’t do you any good! What is most important now is passing the exam not stressing out!’ The Progenitor persuasively replied.

‘Stamp this hand seal onto the scale. Once done, you will finally understand my power that I can offer. Although this will only give you a small portion, it will be good enough for you to at least compose a Earth stance out of the experience!’ the Progenitor explained He sent a mental image of a sequence of hand shapes directly into Ye Wei’s mind.

The complexity of the hand seals were too much for Ye Wei to understand right then. However, he still strangely replicated them as if

he was guided by muscle memory.

Ye Wei felt a weird sensation similar to answering a question he didn't even understand. As well, he couldn't comprehend how the hand seals could cause him harm after briefly studying them. Not willing to waste any more time, he channeled his Qi and will-force. His hands became a blur as he quickly reproduced the hand seals and placed his hand onto the scale.

Suddenly an ancient present flooded his mind the moment his skin touched the black scale.

“Bang! Bang!”

Ye Wei fell into a trance. No longer was he in control of his body or mind. Rather, he felt an existential experience, a separation of the mind from the body. He was floating in a borderless, expansive starry space; it took him some time to gain awareness of his surroundings. Finally, he recognized that he was on the back of a monster, which stretched over ten kilometers. They were being propelled through the indefinite distance by three pairs of large wings. Because they were travelling so quickly, he felt stationary while the universe around him was spinning. He could not logically reason out the environment around him; however, as he slowly looked at his transporter that was the least of his worries. The monster's body shone golden like the setting sun. Ye Wei could see its face as it rose its head, howling in the darkness surrounding it. Now, he could identify the creature which carried him. It was one of the legendary beasts – a sky wolf.

The beast noticed Ye Wei, and all of a sudden, Ye Wei was overwhelmed by its pressure. He felt an intense corruption of his mind.

The wolf vigorously struck its wings, exploding into a mysterious golden beam of light that extended infinitely.

Ye Wei was completely stunned, paralyzed. Sitting on the beast's back, he saw the infinite combination of runes in the trail of light that he became a part of.

Although demons are not capable of using stances, the stronger ones were able to channel the power in their blood exactly how cultivators use runes sequences to multiply the power within their blood. This transformation Ye Wei saw of the sky wolf was a demonic technique that had the power of a Heaven stance – Star Blink.

For Ye Wei would never learn this powerful technique that allowed its user to travel light years in the blink of an eye. It was almost inhumanly impossible; nevertheless, all Ye Wei needed was just a spark of inspiration and after seeing the sky wolf, his mind filled with ideas, inspiration that could only be gained through experience or, for Ye Wei's case, a sky wolf.

‘Star Blink!’

‘Spindrift Steps!’

‘Star Shifter form!’

All these stances and forms, old and new, constantly flooded Ye Wei's head. The runes Zuo Qiu Ming showed the candidates began to come

together, one hundred and twenty-eight runes began to form in Ye Wei's mind.

Those one hundred and twenty-eight runes floated back and forth, slowly assembling together.

Wary of the sinister effect it may bring, the Progenitor's plot, Ye Wei did not reproduce, but, instead, he used the principal of its energy flow to link the puzzle pieces in his head together.

While Ye Wei was processing the rush and quantity of information, Zuo Qiu Ming was lamenting. Pacing in the hall and inspecting the four remaining candidates, he reasonably thought that Lu Feng would be the only person passing the exam today.

Four hours, two hours...

The remaining twelve hours would soon be over, and Zuo Qiu Ming became more and more certain no one else would pass..

At the exact moment the last grain of sand was dropping in the hourglass, a milky white pillar of energy dropped down and devoured Ye Wei.

"This is cosmic energy!" Zuo Qiu Ming stared at the hefty pillar with widened, disbelieving eyes. His face displayed an undisguised expression of shock.

"High-level Spirit stance!"

Zuo Qiu Ming easily discerned that the amount of cosmic energy, which descended was vastly superior to Lu Feng's stance.

"How is this possible!?" Lu Feng stared, amazed at this teenager who sat inside the cosmic energy pillar. Of course, he enviously frowned, shocked that someone, especially someone so young, had out beat him. 'How can a sixteen year old create a high-level Spirit stance in a day!?' it's f\*\*king impossible!

Lu Feng was completely startled. He just could not believe his eyes. This scenario was so improbable, for a second, he thought he was hallucinating. He never heard of anyone of this age managing to create any stance at all; and, now, he just witnessed a teenager passing the Runemaster entry exam by creating a high-level Spirit stance.

"Hahaha! I have actually lived and was the protector the day an unbelievable genius passed the exam!" Zuo Qiu Ming was lost in a mixture of emotions, so strong he started to laugh hysterically.

"He actually just created a high-level Spirit stance..." Lu Feng was still struggling to believe what he saw, but Zuo Qiu Ming's hysterical laughter confirmed that he was not hallucinating. A sixteen-year-old boy just created a high-level Spirit stance from only basic runes, passing the remainder of the Runemaster union entrance exam to become the youngest Runemaster ever recorded in the history of Qing state.

The previous record holder was Ke Bai. He managed to pass the entrance exam at the age of eighteen. Now, when Ye Wei just surpassed him, he had the position of Runemaster Union's Qing state regional



president and also the only one-star Grand-Runemaster in the state.

Being a Grand-Runemaster meant that Ke Bai influenced those who lived all across the Zhou dynasty's land and even the royals who sometimes consulted him when it came to strategic matters of the dynasty's security.

Ye Wei just broke the Grand-Runemaster's old record. Familiar with the big names and legacies in the Runemaster Union, Zuo Qiu Ming saw what just had happened in front of his eyes, a miracle. He could no longer contain himself.

"I will report this to the president as soon as possible, so that they can notify the head quarters. This kind of news is too big just to be included in the regular reports!"

"What happened today doesn't guarantee him being equal in power to President Ke, but it certainly places him in the Seven New Runes!" Zuo Qiu Ming excitedly looked at Ye Wei, amused by his new discover, the groundbreaking young genius and thinking how this could bring the union to its new height.

Like the God's Seven, the Seven New Runes represented the seven best young talent of the state, but, unlike God's Seven, the Runes specifically refer to youngsters with runic talents.

As Runemasters are rare among cultivators, the Seven New Rune title is even more prestigious than the one Ye Wei gained a couple days ago.

As the last grain of sand in the hourglass fell, the entry exam ended. Ye Wei had absorbed all the cosmic energy surrounding him.

‘Two-stars condensed prime!’

Ye wei opened his eyes, clenched his fist, and felt a burst of energy coming out of the newly formed golden crack on the silver Qi ball in his dantian.

The amount of cosmic energy Ye Wei acquired greatly exceeded what he’ve gotten so far from refining stances. Not only did he break through, his Sentient was also upgraded to yellow grade.

During the past three-year training under Master Yi, Ye Wei’s Sentient transformed to orange grade and now under the nourishment of the vast cosmic energy his Sentient underwent another transformation.

‘This speed enhancement stance is based on the dog’s Star Blink, and translated to a stance using the runic principals that constructed Spindrift Steps and Star Shifter form, let’s call it Starblink Steps haha!’ Thought Ye Wei. Although it was just a high-level Spirit stance, it was inspired by a Heaven stance and had great potential to be refined.

Ye Wei thought the perfect form of this stance could well be either an Earth or a Sky stance.

“Although Starblink Steps is only a high-level Spirit stance, I believe I will be able to match the speed of a cultivator two levels above me...” Ye Wei murmured to himself as he reviewed his proud creation.

‘Humm, I incorporated the Qi flow of Star Shifter form for its energy sustain, but I think Starblink Steps could actually help me deflect attacks due to its smooth and slippery Qi flow!’ Ye Wei activated the stance. He felt unrestrained by gravity. Weightless, each small step Ye Wei took him farther than was possible before, via a slight arced path.

‘Why didn’t you just learn my Star Blink technique!?’ The Progenitor’s screamed, echoing in Ye Wei’s Sentient, ‘you foolish insolent brat!’

‘The Star Blink technique is as strong as a Heaven stance! Using only its minimal potential would be the same as performing a Myst stance. It was created by me and therefore not recorded in any human archive! You could have claimed this greatness and made yourself famous!’

‘It’s not hard to translate my technique into those three hundred and thirty-six runes...’

‘Your pathetic creation stinks like a hundred of mounds of horse shit! The stench insults me! Plagiarizing brat!’ The Progenitor was furious., Ye Wei was not as foolish as he believed or wanted him to be. If only Ye Wei would have mimicked his technique, the demonic energy would flow in Ye Wei’s body and resonate with the Progenitor’s presence, allowing the demon ancestor to take control. Yet, Ye Wei maneuvered precisely out of the jackal demon’s scheme.

The Progenitor became furious as his second attempt to conquer Ye Wei also failed; he could not believe he was outsmarted by a being less than ten thousandth his age.

‘Old dog, there is no point being mad. I will be taking precautions every step I take and with every decision I make. I am young but I am not naive unlike you!’

‘I have been warned, and I am protected. You should just stay quiet before I either get rid of you or make use of you!’ Taunting the Progenitor, Ye Wei attempted to enrage the old demon, so he could have some peace.

## Chapter 141 – Rites of Righteousness

---

The Progenitor's plot failing actually benefited Ye Wei more than it harmed him. 'Oh well, your loss...' The old demon appeared calm but was actually furious within because his plan completely backfired.

The last grain of sand stopped rolling, settling at the bottom half of the hourglass. Time seemed to have frozen as the Progenitor and Ye Wei's consciousness communicated.

"The exam is over! Congratulations to you two! After the ceremony, you will officially be a part of our union." Zuo Qiu Ming announced loud and clear as he scanned across the five candidates. His eyes lit up with appreciation when they fell onto Ye Wei.

"You will become a two-star Runemaster and a three-star Runemaster respectively according to the level of the stances you two have created!"

"May I add that I am especially proud to be the examiner today. It was my luck that I got to see the making of not one, but two young talents with my own eyes!" Zuo Qiu Ming decided it was appropriate to openly express his fondness as the exam had finished.

Ye Wei and Lu Feng did not just end the dry spell, they finished with style, breaking many records! Lu Feng being one of the quickest ever to finish the stance creation challenge, and Ye Wei being the youngest candidate to pass the exam in the whole of Qing state much less creating a high-level Spirit stance. Any Runemaster Union member, or official, could only dream of witnessing the birth of such a talent.

“Congratulations young ones; you two surprised me!”

“I am fortunate to have taken part in this exam, and I know your names will echo through the ages!” All three of the elderly cultivators who failed the test were content with their failure and paid respect to whom they were both jealous of and admired.

Rather than feeling remorse, they’d rather try to seek inspiration from these talented youngsters so they too could one day reach their goal of becoming a Runemaster; something they had tried to achieve for half their lives.

“Thank you for the kind gesture.” Ye Wei bowed and said humbly.

Lu Feng could see that every in the side hall were more impressed by Ye Wei than by him. This caused his face to turn ashen as he heard the flattering words directed towards Ye Wei. He was supposed to become the youngest Runemaster in Qing state, and in fact, he was still one of the ten youngest Runemasters in the region, but his flair was now completely drowned out because of Ye Wei’s existence.

Being the prideful youngster, he was Lu Feng was extremely displeased that someone six years his junior, a mere teenager, was able to outshine him on something he took great pride in. Apart from that, his plan to recruit Ye Wei was not likely as Ye Wei would soon be under the spotlight as the newest and greatest rising talent. Having a three-star Runemaster with a moldable young mind on their side would be a dream come true for many powerful organizations.

All these negative thoughts came crashing into Lu Feng's mind.

Zuo Qiu Ming looked down at the recommendation letters, and rose his head and smiled. "Today we have two new Runemasters who both came from Green Moon City! Congratulations to Lu Feng and Ye Wei!"

Zuo Qiu Ming read Ye Wei's letter of recommendation again and frowned. He knew that Master Yi was a ten-star Runemaster who relocated to Green Moon City from the capital, but even so, it did not quite explain the level of rune mastery Ye Wei displayed.

"Ye Wei!?" Lu Feng's eyes widened and a chill went down his spine.

Ye Wei realized immediately that Lu Feng now knew exactly who he was and their eyes crossed full of hostility.

'I should have realized if anyone was be able to produce an apprentice of this caliber in this region, it would be Master Yi...' The puzzle pieces came together in Lu Feng's head. 'My men told me that Master Yi's apprentice had a red Sentient.... How can trash like that grow so strong so quickly!? It's only been three years!'

Ye Wei knew the time would come when Lu Feng figure out who he was, therefore, he was able to keep his cool. Now because of his three-star Runemaster status, Ye Wei was no longer scared but confident.

'Your move...' Thought Ye Wei while staring at Lu Feng.

"Okay, now may I ask the candidates who failed the exam to leave the

hall?” Zuo Qiu Ming said politely while he briefly looked at Lu Feng before his appreciative gaze was once again set on Ye Wei.

It became more and more apparent that even the supposedly neutral official was becoming fond of Ye Wei.

“You should both know how important the ritual is, correct?” Zuo Qiu Ming kindly looked at Ye Wei and said in a serious tone.

“Yeah!” Ye Wei nodded. Master Yi had explained to him in the past the importance of the ritual.

No matter how strong one’s will-force was, how high one’s rune consonance, or how sharp one’s soul sensitivity nobody was born a Runemaster.

Only through the ritual could one’s Sentient be imbued by the Combat Master. The holy presence of the Combat master affects one’s will-force and transforms a Runemasters’ will-force into a more effective tool to use against humanity’s enemies; the demons and wild beasts.

Due to their natural body strength demons and wild beasts were born stronger than human beings, and this allowed them to easily defeat humans on the same level as them, and sometimes even ones with higher cultivation. But this ritual allowed Runemasters to be excluded from this pattern. After the ritual Runemasters could easily beat demons and beast of the same cultivation and posed a threat to counterparts with higher cultivation all because of the holy presence in their Sentient.



After passing the Runemaster entrance exams, the candidates were to be guided through the ritual during which their will-force would actually be guided by the Combat Master and flow in the shape of the holy conservatory.

The conservatory was built by the Combat Master himself following runic principles. Those principles were translated to runic patterns which were essentially where the power of the holy presence came from, and this was precisely what demons and beasts were weak against.

The stronger a Runemasters became, the more their will-force follow the conservatory's flow pattern, ultimately making their will-force many times more effective against demons and beasts. This is the reason why Runemasters were seen as assets of mankind.

“Remember, you need to stay pious and pure during the ritual having clouded mind is very dangerous!” Zuo Qiu Ming looked at Ye Wei and Lu Feng and said solemnly.

“Sacred statue!” Zuo Qiu Ming grunted as he summoned the Combat Master's image again.

Knowing the importance of the ritual, Lu Feng shook his head to put the grudge out of his mind. He switched his attention from Ye Wei to the statue; his mind became clear and pure.

Ye Wei took a deep breath to relax and turned his face towards the statue.

“The Heavens are in plain sight, their righteousness boundless...” Zuo Qiu Ming began to recite the passages left by the Sages while Ye Wei and Lu Feng followed.

While the spoken words echoed the hall, the statue began to emit waves of rippling energy that rushed into Ye Wei and Lu Feng’s Sentients transforming their will-force.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Their invisible will-force were drawn out by statue’s energy and began to take physical form. Their will-force took the shape of mysterious and magnificent structures accompanied by a series of awe-inspiring bell tolls.

The images of spectral buildings were clearer above Ye Wei’s head than they were above Lu Feng due to the difference between their runic capabilities.

‘Little one!’ When Ye Wei’s will-force completed the outline of all seventy-two buildings of the conservatory, a familiar, powerful presence visited his Sentient again and a deep voice sounded.

‘Your Grace!’ Ye Wei greeted as the middle-aged scholar’s figure became clear.

‘I knew you were special but I did not expect to meet again so soon! Now I am sure you will become someone important, therefore, I have a special gift for you...’ The Combat Master said with a smile while lifting

his finger. Pressing it to Ye Wei's forehead, a mark that resembled a golden lotus appeared between Ye Wei's eyebrows.

‘Little one, keep cultivating and training hard!’ The Combat Master's voice began to fade as if the source of the sound was moving further away from Ye Wei.

‘A gift?’ Ye Wei blinked quickly confused as the image in his Sentient disappeared without any more explanation about the mark. ‘I know the Combat Master won't lie to me but I honestly don't feel any different...’

Ye Wei could not feel the mark and its color faded, melting into his skin without a trace.

The Combat Master had ways to make anything host his consciousness, objects, man, beasts, and even demons. If it was not for the black scale, his consciousness would have never actively gone into Ye Wei's Sentient; he would almost never pay any Runemasters a visit like he did with Ye Wei.

It was both by chance and destiny that Ye Wei bonded with the Combat Master, and it was Ye Wei's fortune to have received two gifts from one of the founding Sages.

“Finished!” Zou Qiu Ming grunted as the energy around the statue disappeared. Both Ye Wei and Lu Feng had their will-force enchanted and they were now Runemasters!

## Chapter 142 – Runic Badge

---

After the ritual's ending, Zuo Qiu Ming allotted Ye Wei and Lu Feng each a badge.

“Finally, I am a Runemaster...” Ye Wei tightly grasped the badge, whispered to himself ecstatically.

When Green Moon City learned that Ye Wei had become a Runemaster, the three biggest martial families, and the City Lord now realized how much respect was due to Ye Wei. Upon meeting him, they would have to bow, and anything else required to honor a Runemaster.

“Ye Wei, do you have time to talk?”

Zuo Qiu Ming patted Ye Wei's shoulder; he welcomed the newly qualified Runemaster with a soft, amicable smile. He desired to speak about the Seven New Runes.

If Ye decided to enlist as a part of the Seven New Runes, authorities in the whole Qing state would have to treat him decorously. As well, he would be bestowed with countless privileges. These incentives were very persuasive, and Ye Wei didn't even need any encouragement from Mister Zuo.

“Mister Zuo, you don't even have to ask, I will gratefully oblige!” Ye Wei elatedly smiled as he replied and nodded politely. Then thought to himself, ‘you, an official from the Runemaster Union's Ning City branch, clearly want to befriend me... Why would I say no?’

“Hahaha! Little boy, you surely present yourself well! Follow me to the second floor please.” Zuo Qiu Ming led Ye Wei out of the side hall towards the staircase. Lu Feng was completely forgotten about; they even left without acknowledging him by not saying goodbye.

Zuo Qiu Ming had sensed the change between Ye Wei and Lu Feng. He understood with Ye Wei being a Runemaster and at the same standing as Lu Feng, the equanimity between them before was erased, now they were enemies. Nonetheless, he instantly chose to affiliate himself with Ye Wei. Lu Feng was good, but not extraordinary; this young boy would one day become an influential figure.

Lu Feng stood all alone in the grand but empty hall. As Ye Wei and Zuo Qiu Ming walked away, his eyes vengefully glared at them. Hate was growing in his heart; revenge was brewing. For now, Lu Feng could only grudgeful glare at the new superstar, his new enemy.

“Very well, Ye Wei, just you wait!” Lu Feng’s hand trembled. He squeezed the badge tightly as his eyes widened. He flicked his sleeve, impatiently turned, and angrily strode out, each step echoing in the vastness with no one to hear them.

Zuo Qiu Ming led Ye Wei into an elegant sitting room upstairs and sat down.

“So, Ye Wei, it seems you and Lu Feng don’t get along well, am I correct?” Zuo Qiu Ming poured Ye Wei a cup of tea while casually questioning him.

“Yes, you are right.” Ye Wei acknowledged. He thought about Lu Feng’s scheme three years ago, and how he pulled some strings, used the Du family, a general who worked for the City Lord, and a merchant guild’s president to attempt taking over the Ye family’s land. ‘He would have killed us all if it wasn’t for Master Yi...’

“Lu Feng and his master Mu Kun are people you shouldn’t worry about.” Zuo Qiu Ming frowned as he saw Ye Wei growing agitated, but he continued in a wary tone, “however his mother is from a big family, who have influence all across Qing state. I think he came to take the entrance exam mainly for recognition from his mother’s family. Now, that he is a two-star Runemaster, I am pretty sure he will have no problem getting approved and will soon become a part of the Lu family.”

“On the other hand, if the Lu family does not like you then you might be in trouble. They are one of the four biggest martial families in Qing state. Furthermore, multiple returned prime Warriors minister them. Most important, though, they are related to one of the royal families. This is the worst part.” Zuo Qiu Ming looked at Ye Wei and tried to sound as collected as he could, “my advice for you, boy, is to avoid direct conflict with him. Don’t give him and them any reasons to start fights with your family. You have limitless potential; but, only when you have reached a certain status, which is made from connections, then can you sort out your dispute with him! This is my advice for you Ye Wei; I hope you will heed it.”

Working as an official in the Ning City branch had broadened Zuo Qiu Ming’s understanding on the political games the influential and powerful played to get what they wanted. Idealism had no chance in the cut-throat arena of the royals. Zuo Qiu Ming told his opinions as a whole without leaving out any details. He truly hoped the best for Ye Wei and wanted him to do well, but as well remain good.

“Thank you for your sincere advice, Zuo Qiu Ming. I appreciate your kindness.” Ye Wei recognized Zuo Qiu Ming’s sympathetic intentions, and he nodded gratefully.

‘So, for now, I don’t have to worry about Lu Feng, as long as I don’t cross the Lu family, they wouldn’t be so trusting to support their new addition yet...’ although now a three-star Runemaster, Ye Wei humbly understood he was not ready to take on the Lu’s.

“That’s not all I wanted to say. If you are listed as one of the Seven New Runes, even the Lu family won’t be able to touch you!” Zuo Qiu Ming mirthfully smiled, switching the topic to what he truly wanted to speak about.

“Qing State’s Seven New Runes?!” Master Yi had mentioned about them before. So, Ye Wei knew what Zuo Qiu Ming was talking about.

Every state was responsible for protecting their young talents within the sovereignty. The God’s Seven and the Seven New Runes were much more than just titles; they were created so the state and the Runemaster Union could send forces to where the fourteen youngsters were located to keep an eye on them. Humanity could not afford to lose any talented future leaders.

Not only do the God’s Seven and the Seven New Runes protect the youngsters from demons and beasts, if any man threatens both groups of seven, in any way, the offenders will be punished and their whole family killed.

“With your talent, definitely the Seven New Runes will enlist you without any problem!” Zuo Qiu Ming chuckled, “the regional president, strong as he is, passed the entrance exam at the age of eighteen, and you at the age sixteen. By far, you broke his record! If we can’t put you, a sixteen year old three-star Runemaster, on the list I don’t think anyone would deserve to be on it.”

“Are you sure?” Ye Wei felt relief, realizing he might not even have to worry about the Lu’s.

“Of course!” Zuo Qiu Ming earnestly stated. He wanted to reassure Ye Wei, “just fill in the form here; I will make sure the president sends your application to the headquarter as soon as possible. That way we will quickly obtain the result. It will take up to a month for the finalization of the paperwork. In the end, the headquarter will have to send the information to the holy conservatory and the Runemaster board always has something to process...”

“Understood.” Ye Wei grabbed hold of the form Zuo Qiu Ming gave him. He immediately filled it out.

“I will notify the regional president so that he will send the form out immediately. Meanwhile, please take a look at the runic badge.” Zuo Qiu Ming said while looking.

Ye Wei’s mind wandered as he watched Zuo Qiu Ming leave the room, ‘I hope it will turn out okay! Grandpa worked very hard rebuilding the family after what happened three years ago,’ the Ye family grounded and stabilized Ye Wei like a root. He was willing to do anything to make sure its safety.



“Runic badge?” Ye Wei lowered his head, looking at the badge made of mysterious material. The badge represented a Runemaster’s status, and the three stars on it meant that Ye Wei was a three-star Runemaster.

The holy conservatory made the runic badges. Their magic superseded what ordinary cultivators could understand; however, Ye Wei had seen this object before in the hands of Master Yi.

Ye Wei lifted his finger, channeled his will-force, and gently placed his finger onto the badge. A mysterious mist burst out and became a hologram of a young woman.

The young woman wore a white silk dress, wrapped in ribbons. Ye Wei almost mistook her for a fairy. Her beautiful facial features, slim figure, and the way she levitated in the air all resembled the tiny elfish creature.

“Dear Runemaster Ye Wei, hello! I bid you welcome to the Runemaster Union!” The hologram said smiling. An air of surprise shortly followed. ‘He looks young! And, already he’s a Runemaster! Impressive!’

Runemasters’ information were sent to the conservatory and confirmed during the ritual process. Moreover, it contained the top will-force signature recognition security system, allowing nobody else than only areal Runemaster to use the badge.

“Master Ye, since this is your first time using the runic badge, let me introduce you to its diverse functions.”

“First off, the amount of contribution tokens you have is registered here. You exchange the tokens for mystic arms, stances, formulas, pills and herbs. Apart from those, you can also buy blank scrolls, demon blood, demon bones, runic carriages and other rare goods. You may also buy intel and apply to use the Union’s army with this device.”

“You can get anything you need as a Runemaster from this channel if you have enough tokens. Once your order has been placed, we will ensure your order is delivered to you within twenty-four hours as long as you are on this planet,” the hologram continued.

“If you have problems or questions regarding runes and cultivation, for a price, you may list them on the jade walls where they can be answered by other union members. For a higher price, you can hire other Runemasters and even Grand-Runemasters to guide you!”

“I need to add that there are rank requirements to some of the purchases. For example, if you would like to use a squad of the union’s forces, you will have to be a ten-star Runemaster as well as having a hundred thousand tokens in your account.”

Ye Wei had seen the badge glued to Master Yi’s hands in the past, but never had he paid attention to what his master did with the device. The girl’s voice was soft and clear, which helped Ye Wei pay attention to the important information.

“There are many ways to earn contribution tokens, and I will go through the three most effective methods with you right now!”

“Method one, answer the questions listed on the jade walls which you

can have access to through the device in your hand, you will be paid a reward if the information you submitted was useful.”

“Method two, submit stances you refined and created. If you are willing to contribute to the Union’s archive, the Union will pay you a handsome price for your refined stances and your creations, considering you don’t mind them being published at some point.”

“Lastly, method three, hunt wild beasts and demons. The union sells processed demon blood, beast bones, and skins...” the hologram explained to Ye Wei the information on how he should prepare the materials, and how they should be packed before he should send them to the Union.

Although the introduction was long, the shocking functions of the badge kept Ye Wei entertained.

“...and the badge can read who you are because unlike normal cultivators, Runemasters’ will-force carries a different Soul Presence that is how we identify, locate, and allow our members to talk to one another using the badge.”

Ye Wei’s was stunned. He browsed the Union’s inventory and slowly realized why all cultivators secretly wanted to become a Runemaster. A Runemaster’s position was not just the valorous duty of protecting humanity at the frontline; it also represented the rewards of such risk. The riches one could be rewarded was unprecedented.

“Runemasters cultivate, and for a Runemaster, there is nothing more important than stances and physical weapons. Specifically their Soul

Weapons. They are not normal weapons nor are they mystic arms, but instead, self-customized weapons that can carry runes and stances created by yourself.”

“Mystic arms are powerful; however, they are set. They have no space for improvement and refinement Runemasters should always use the advantage of your mastery on runes and make yourself a soul weapon!”

“The information within the badge is broad and wide. We have a list of free volumes on runic information that all of our members can access. If you wish to dig deeper, you can spend some tokens to gain archive access.”

## Chapter 143 – Sky Stance, Zodiac Sword

---

The recently required information broadened Ye Wei's horizons; he started to think about concepts and ideas regarding cultivation as he had never imagined before.

“Master Ye, the conservatory has a tradition of giving newly-titled Runemasters a random stance. This traditional lottery is their reward for passing the entry exam!” The sweet, enthusiastic voice said.

That's how Master Yi learned his healing stance, the Green Mizzle...'

The stances gifted to new Runemasters did not guarantee to be high-grade stances, but they were always rare stances. The Green Mizzle given to Master Yi was only a low-level Myst stance; nonetheless, if he ever decided to sell it at the black market, it would fetch a high-level Myst stance's price.

“When Master Yi was accepted into the union, he was randomly given a very practical stance. I hope I will get something functional as well.” Ye Wei's face shone with glimpses of hope and expectation.

Even though the stance distribution was randomized, the conservatory selected stances according to each Runemaster's will-force properties.

“Master Ye, will you do the lottery now?” the hologram asked with a friendly smile.

“Lottery? Oh, for the stance! Yes, of course!” Ye Wei took a deep breath and collected himself.

“Okay!” the hologram nodded and waved her hand. The badge Ye Wei held loudly shook and projected a fortune wheel in the air. It divided into different sections, and each of the sections had a rune carved on it.

The silvery wheel was shrouded in a thin mist. In the wheel’s center visibly shown a golden pointer.

“Let’s begin!”

The wheel spun on its own; no one touched it. Concurrently with the wheel, the golden lotus mark on Ye Wei’s forehead started glowing.

“Swoosh!”

The wheel rapidly spun; there was no use to estimate what rune one would receive. Amidst the blurriness of the wheel itself, the only visible feature was the golden pointer, and Ye Wei could not take his eyes off the golden pointer for a second.

“Ding!”

A crisp, alerting sound echoed the room as the wheel stopped spinning. The sharp end of the pointer halted at a small line of letters.

“Sky stance – Zodiac Sword. Volume one.”

When Ye Wei and the hologram read the chosen small golden letters, they both went silent, indicating their bewilderment and confusion.

‘A Sky stance!? How can that be?’

The holographic girl covered her mouth while Ye Wei widened his eyes. He could hardly breathe, and she could barely understand. For centuries, a Sky stance has not surfaced in the whole Zhou dynasty.

Ye Wei imagined Sky stances were just legendary, fictional anything but real. When Pu Yuan told him that Supernova stances could evolve into one, he thought Pu Yuan just exaggerated and Sky stances didn’t exist anymore.

“I... I...” Ye Wei was stupefied. He tried to comprehend what kind of power this newly acquired stance might possess.

“Can that be a Sky stance? I have never seen any Sky stances coming out of the lottery until now!” The hologram froze from the shock of this miraculous event; she felt reality was tricking her, playing with her logical mind. Realizing she was embarrassing herself, she shook her head, decided to accept this illogical inconsistency, and congratulated Master Ye. She kept staring at Ye Wei, imagining what kind of luck this young boy had as there were only three Sky stances out of billion stances Ye Wei could have won.

“The first volume of Zodiac Sword... How many volumes are there in total?” Ye Wei asked, exhaling heavily at his supernatural luck.

“This volume can be bought by contribution tokens. You can look for yourself,” she waved her hand, and a hologram of a large jade wall appeared out of nowhere, with an extensive list of stance names and prices written on it.

From top to bottom it said,

; grade: Sky stance, number of volumes: twelve, cost: three hundred billion tokens.

; grade: Sky stance, number of volumes: eleven, cost: one hundred and eighty billion tokens.

; grade: Sky stance, number of volumes: ten, cost: one hundred and twenty billion tokens.

; grade: Earth stance, number of volumes: seven, cost: one hundred billion tokens.

; grade: Earth stance, number of volumes: seven, cost: eighty-eight billion tokens.

Ye Wei just stared at the presented list; he couldn't believe the stance he had just won through complete chance was the most valuable one on the long list.

“Volume one cost how much!!?” He asked himself, seeing the volume



he recently acquired cost ten million tokens. Briefly, he thought how insane that amount was comparing with his master, a ten-star Runemaster, who only had a few hundred thousand tokens.

Suddenly, Ye Wei remembered the gift the Combat Master vouchsafed to him, making him wonder how random was the lottery.

“Master Ye, would you derive the stance now?” the girl requested softly while Ye Wei contemplated this phenomenal gain. Upon buying or acquiring stances, they would be transferred directly into a Runemaster’s mind. The process of collected stances could not be visibly perceived.

“Absolutely! Derive, please!” Ye Wei assented without hesitation. The desire to explore the potentials and possibilities of the rare Zodiac Sword stance was overpowering him.

The badge in Ye Wei’s hand vibrated slightly; a vast wave of ideas transmitted to his badge from the expansive emptiness of space, directly flooding Ye Wei’s consciousness.

Although Ye Wei amassed only the first volume of the stance, the amount of information was massive. More than Ye Wei imagined or prepared for; it took over an hour until Ye Wei received the entire content of volume one.

“Master Ye, once again, I congratulate you for becoming a part of the union! If you need anything else in the future, you can use this badge to directly summon me,” bowing, the girl’s image blurred and eventually faded.

“It’s a shame, I can’t decipher this stance yet...” Ye Wei tightly clenched the badge and shook his head regretfully. He had discovered the minimum level to practice the stance was five-star condensed prime Warrior level.

Being just a two-star condensed prime Warrior, Ye Wei had a long way to go until he could utilize his new stance. Nevertheless, if he decided to use the Supernova stance, he could be able to try to learn the Sky stance’s basic, foundation. However, this would only be temporarily.

‘Humph, idiot! It’s only a Sky stance. On the other hand, I had offered you something much more powerful. Why would you even bother with something so weak?’ the Progenitor read and disrupted Ye Wei’s mind once again, ‘Now, don’t you think the Combat Master was a bit stingy, wasn’t he? He was obviously hiding other good stances for himself instead of sharing them with you.’

‘If you are trying to instigate something against the Combat Master, I will not sit here and do nothing! You old hound, I know exactly what you were scheming against me. Remember, I am young, but not a naive fool. Anything as powerful as Heaven stances are based on the creator’s’ cultivation experience and understanding. If I had tried learning your technique, surely, there would have been some awful consequences on myself, right?’ Ye Wei grunted and ignored the Progenitor. He kept himself occupied by browsing messages, tips left behind by other Runemasters, and checking the prices of scrolls, mystic arms and other useful cultivation tools.

Surprisingly, Ye Wei discovered something familiar on the list of formulas:

; grade: unknown, available volumes: vol. Two, five and seven, cost: (chap. two) three hundred billion tokens, (chap. five) eight hundred billion tokens, (chap. seven) one hundred billion tokens.

Ye Wei could not believe it. The formula that inspired the creation of the Supernova stance was listed. He reflected on how lucky he was to have given the first chapter by inheriting the Glacial Emperor's legacy.

‘Even the Runemaster Union only collected three chapters...hmmm... what is the story behind these volumes?’ Ye Wei decided to buy the second chapter from the union as soon as he earned enough tokens.

“Oh yeah, I wonder how many tokens the demon blood in my bag is worth!” Ye Wei expressed, hoping to gain more wealth soon. He followed the instructions given by the hologram:

Low-rank demon general blood – reward: five tokens.

“What?! I nearly lost my life for that!” Ye Wei was stunned, His expectations dissipated and he felt deflated, realizing how far away he was from his goal. He understood now why even Master Yi only had a few hundred thousand tokens to his account. “How many decades do I have to live if I wanted to get that Sky stance through my own means...”

“Ye Wei!”

Zuo Qiu Ming's voice abruptly sounded when Ye Wei continued browsing the goods through his device.

“Yes sir, I’m here!” Ye Wei quickly stood up, replying unexpectedly.

## Chapter 144 – Sonic Runes

---

“Ye Wei!”

Zuo Qiu Ming smiled brightly as he strode over to the new Runemaster. The sound of his crisp, joyful laughter echoed throughout the room.

“Mister Zuo.” Ye Wei happily bowed. Influenced by Zuo Qiu Ming’s laugh, he also smiled widely, safely assuming his application had been approved.

“Congratulations kid, your papers went through and the Qing state office already approved it!” Zuo Qiu Ming felt his words did not fully express his excitement, he applauded Ye Wei with a heavy slap on the shoulder, “Hahaha! Finally! Our branch has given birth to a New Rune!”

After getting approval from the Qing state office, it was quite certain Ye Wei would be listed after the standard procedures.

“Thank you so much Mister Zuo for your help!” Ye Wei politely gestured and bowed, relieved that his family was now more or less protected from Lu Feng’s possible schemes.

Under the pressure of the union, even if Lu Feng had the Lu family behind him, he could not risk his whole family being punished.

“Little man you are too nice; I am an official here at the union, and I am only doing my duty. The fact that a new talent, such as yourself, came

out of this branch is something I should be proud of. If you don't mind, just call me brother Zuo. Mister Zuo this, Mister Zuo that just sounds weird!" Zuo Qiu Ming casually smiled and looked at Ye Wei.

"Sure! If that is okay with you, brother Zuo!" Ye Wei smiled.

"Hahaha! You're being too modest again. If it's comfortable with you, just call me that!" Zuo Qiu Ming was not purposefully befriending Ye Wei to be obsequious. Once the news of Ye Wei becoming a Seven New Runes spreads, the whole state will know about it, ensuing requests of dubious friendships and uncertain alliances.

Ye Wei stayed in the elegant room; he wanted to chat with Zuo Qiu Ming more and not just about business. He found out more personal information including Ye Wei's master as Zuo expressed a heartfelt admiration of Master Yi's from stories of the master's youth.

Although Ye Wei saw his master, day in and day out for three years of training, the master's past seldom became a subject they spoke about.

'So master is not a native of Green Moon City...' Ye Wei began to discover how little he knew.

Thirty years ago, Master Yi passed his union entry exam in the capital, and during the same year he became a ten-star Runemaster, shocking the whole capital. That was one of the reason why Zuo Qiu Ming and other experienced Runemasters knew about Master Yi's past.

"He was a ten-star Runemaster thirty years ago!? Then why is he still

on the same level...?” Ye Wei asked himself, confused but hesitant to ask out loud.

Zuo Qiu Ming looked at the badge in Ye Wei’s hand and smiled, “this badge you are holding can save you life. Apart from trading goods and tokens, if you are in the field attacked by demons, wild beasts, you can inject your will-force into it and activate a distress signal function. Once it’s been activated, it will notify all Runemasters within two hundred kilometers, so they could come to your rescue. Of course it goes both ways.”

‘I must take care of it and keep it safe!’ thought Ye Wei. Even though the badge requires a Runemaster’s will-force for activation, it would still be troublesome if it fell into someone else’s hands.

“Additionally, news and messages from the region’s branch and the main headquarter will update everyday. You can find this information also on your device. That’s the primary way union branches communicate with each other. For example, the news of your passing at sixteen-years of age has already spread. It’s reasonable to conclude Master Yi has learned of your position as a three-star Runemaster now. Furthermore, when you officially become a part of the Seven New Runes, all union members will recognize your name!” Zuo Qiu Ming smiled and said, “from now on, if you meet a Runemaster, you can just tell them your name. They will know who you are and probably help you with whatever problems you may have. They may even assume you are an object of protection. Now with the questions on the jade walls it’s every man for himself!”

“Can the runic badge receive messages from the Runemaster Union?” Ye Wei was dumbfounded, but he regained his reason ‘if the badge can relay voice messages and holograms from the headquarter far way,

receiving messages from the union should not be a difficult thing.'

"Apart from textual messages, five-star Grand-Runemasters and above can send and receive visual images. Yet, only a few people in the Zhou dynasty are capable of doing so. Normally, this is only done with drastic occurrences. Occasionally we can also receive images from demon emperors!"

"Can do what?" Ye Wei asked appalled.

"Well, you see, the Combat Master designed the badge long ago. It is packed with very powerful runes and runs on the surrounding primal energy. Some demon emperors accidentally learned how the routing worked. Thus from time to time, they will harass us. However, you don't have to worry about that. They are strong but usually do not do anything more than just taunt. Of course, we will know instantly if anything bad happens." Zuo Qiu Ming patiently explained.

"Thank you for explaining all the details! Brother Zuo!" Ye Wei smiled and made a polite hand gesture.

"Haha! You are being modest again!" Zuo Qiu Ming laughed, appreciated Ye Wei's humility and became even more fond of the young Runemaster.

After everything that had occurred, Ye Wei stayed in a guest room in the Ning City Runemaster branch, studied the runic badge and researched into rules and guidelines of the union.



Within in the next two days, he saw the most expensive things available to buy and the cheapest; thankfully, the cheapest items only costed single digit tokens, actually manageable to obtain.

“Security?” One of the columns on the catalog caught Ye Wei’s attention.

The Runemaster Union recruited powerful cultivators from different dynasties everyday, and union members could hire them as followers with contribution tokens.

“Hmmm, hiring a five-star condensed prime Warrior would take more than thirty thousand tokens!” Ye Wei exclaimed in his thoughts, thinking that it was actually a reasonable price. If he had enough tokens, he could even hire a god’s prime Warrior. However, hiring a returned prime Warrior would cost a few hundred thousand to millions of contribution tokens. Ye Wei finally decided this was not something he should waste his time looking into right now.

‘If we can get a few returned prime Warriors to look over the family mansion, even the Lu family wouldn’t be able to touch us,’ Ye Wei sighed, he wished he had more tokens to spend.

Besides mercenaries, Ye Wei was also interested in soul weapons. They were unenchanted weapons made of high quality materials. Every time Runemasters mastered a new stance, they would engrave the respective simplified rune sequence onto their soul weapons. These weapons would eventually become stronger, more suitable for their owners as they were exposed to each Runemaster’s unique will-force and Qi.

Soul weapons' power will fade after their owners' death., making them unable to be passed down.. Although they were high quality weapons, their prices were often less than the cost of mystic arms.

Ordinary soul weapons were made of thunder-gold, costing a few hundred tokens each. But the superior models made of emperor-jade, ancestor-gold and other more valuable materials could cost up to a few million tokens. The real value of soul weapons was their customizability; the stronger the weapon owner became the more powerful the blades and spears of the weapon would become.

Seeing all these treasures available, Ye Wei desired them, his inability to buy the sound quality weapons annoyed and upset. He didn't want the items he could afford only the ones he couldn't.

Ye Wei t began planning how he could quickly earn contribution tokens. He recalled what the hologram told him that the quickest and painless way to acquire tokens was to answer the listed questions.

He decided to turn his desires into reality. Activating the badge, he was immediately surrounded by a large wave of primal energy from the device as runes burst out.

Questions appeared in Ye Wei's head.

“Are these all questions on the jade walls?” Ye Wei found many of the questions relatively easy to answer even though he was rewarded relatively low, only two tokens per question. Nevertheless, in a short time he gained around five contribution tokens..

‘It’s way quicker to earn tokens this way than to hunt demons!’ He concluded remembering how close to death he was while fighting the black mist clan demon.

What Ye Wei didn’t realize was that the demon general he fought was only that powerful because of the black scale. Otherwise, Ye Wei would have no problem hunting twenty demons of that level.

So, he just browsed and answered question after question. The further he read, the more difficult they became, and the more tokens they paid out. Although Ye Wei could answer a lot of the questions, he dared not to answer the more difficult ones as he was not quite experienced enough.

“This is the fifty-third wall, and each of these questions rewards more than ten thousand tokens! But, none can be answered with only simple answers. I need more experience and practical understanding if I want to efficiently earn more tokens!”

“My knowledge is actually very underdeveloped...” Ye Wei acknowledged. Slightly discouraged. Although the Mystic Mount’s presence in his Sentient provided him with a lot of answers and runic knowledge, he began to realize that a lot of them were not answerable until he had experience practicing them in reality.

Ye Wei went through another thirty questions only to discover they were all related to the applicational aspects of runes. He realized he would be better off answering the easier questions to slowly accumulate more tokens.

Just when he was returning to the questions before, a short, simple

question grabbed his attention.

“What is this straightforward question doing here?!” The question related to specialized rune rewards to whoever could answer correctly. “How is this unanswered!?” Ye Wei double checked the wording just to make sure he was not imagining things:

“How is the thirty-second of the thirty-six runes from the Sonic Rune Set constructed?”

‘How can the answer to this question be worth two-hundred thousand tokens!?’ Ye Wei thought excitedly; all the other questions on the same section of the jade wall discussed how runes should be assembled with each other in order to maximize their power in combat and in stance creation setting.

He channeled his will-force and drew forth the rune in the question. Since there were over a billion rune shapes in Ye Wei’s head, answering a basic question like this was rather effortless for him.

—

Over a million miles away in the reign of Sacred Snow dynasty, three Grand-Runemasters sat around a table on the summit of a mountain, drinking and chatting.

“The Sacred Snow dynasty just keeps becoming stronger and stronger! We already have a hundred thousand passing the entry exam this year!” Said Yang Shuo. Being the union’s president in his dynasty, Yang Shuo

often checked the figures to see how well the country was doing just in case he needed to strategize a plan.

“I have heard! It is a great pleasure to be working aside you and seeing how well our branch is doing!” The two Grand-Runemasters smiled and nodded.

Abruptly, all three of them were alarmed by a sudden surge of Qi disturbance coming from Yang Shuo’s runic badge, “Oh! I think someone must have answered one of my jade wall questions!” he said surprisingly.

“Oh no, who was unlucky enough to pick one of your annoying questions!? Haha!”

Yang Shuo lifted his head, took out the device, and frowned. He quickly stood up, shocked, “guys, you need to see this!”

## Chapter 145 – Jian Chen

---

“What is it?” one of the Grand-Runemasters asked, seeing a buoyant smile on Yang Shuo’s face, “could it be the question regarding the specialized runes?”

“Yes!” Yang Shuo nodded heavily. As he was reading the answer his voice broke from pure excitement, “all thirty-six runes in the Sonic Rune Set are very powerful, but the set has been extinct since centuries ago. Recently, there has been a project to rediscover them. Thirty-five of them were recovered by Grand-Runemasters, but the thirty-second rune of the set is still nowhere to be found. I think that rune holds the key to me being able to create the Sonic Lion Roar stance. The stance I have been working on for years!”

All the sources on the Sonic Rune Set the Grand Runemasters have read mention the elusive thirty-second rune. None of the Grand Runemasters could find, so they eventually gave up, ending the project prematurely.

“This is it! It finally makes sense!” Yang Shuo excitedly screamed after carefully inspected the rune Ye Wei drew just moments ago. He could imagine the rune’s similarities and continuity with the rest of the set.

Yang Shuo’s heart ecstatically raced. He couldn’t believe, after all, this time, the hardest of the three questions listed on the wall had been answered. Especially, the one answer he desperately needed to be answered but did not expect, let alone, be answered correctly. He was more than happy to pay out the two-hundred thousand tokens for him this was no problem.

“Ha! Maybe I should get in contact with this person... Wait, what!? He’s sixteen years old? And he’s a three-star Runemaster!?” His eyes bulged at the knowledge a sixteen-year-old three-star Runemaster answered his unanswerable question. Since he was the president of a branch, he could check the identity of individual members.

“A teenager!?” The other two Grand-Runemasters dropped their jaws, exchanging a look of shock amongst themselves, “maybe he just got lucky and found the rune in his family’s library.”

“This genius of a kid is called Ye Wei. He passed with flying colors. So, I can see here... He didn’t just randomly stumble upon the fifty-third wall. Instead, he answered a few questions before this one. Usually only Grand-Runemasters will browse this far, but still, I don’t think luck played a part in this,” Yang Zhuo said. Clearly, he was interested in Ye Wei and trying to deduce from the information he had, “I always thought Zhou dynasty was weak in comparison to us!”

Yang Zhuo memorized the young Runemaster’s name, hoping he would meet Ye Wei one day.

Basking in blissful joy for earning two hundred thousand contribution tokens, Ye Wei was completely clueless to how much he impressed a president of a powerful monarchy. Although he was still unable to afford everything that caught his eyes earlier on, the amount was very much impressive. The amount motivated Ye Wei to save up for the most expensive items in the catalog instead of spending the tokens on something more affordable but less useful.

“I will pause now and take a break from answering questions... Wait, I have been here for two days, I should return now!” Ye Wei exclaimed, realizing how effortlessly he passed the time.

After bidding farewell to Zuo Qiu Ming, Ye Wei left the union branch and ran towards the Galaxy Academy. He remembered that South Star was scheduled to face Zhoutian Sword School today. As well, he knew for a fact if he was not present, South Star would not stand a chance.

Though Jian Chen was not yet a God's Seven, it didn't mean he was not as strong as one. He just hadn't faced any of the seven yet; therefore, he didn't have a chance to claim the title officially.

Arriving at the meeting between the two schools, Ye Wei felt an immense Qi disturbance in Jian Chen's body. Jian Chen's Qi level could easily equal that of Shi Hun Tian's Qi at full strength.

This was why Ye Wei looked forward to fighting with Jian Chen. After fighting three powerful opponents, he had learned a few new stances, improved in cultivation, and could not wait to use his new techniques in combat.

While Ye Wei was running to the tournament venue, contestants from all the thirty-six schools were vigorously competing with each other.

On platform two, Jian Chen of Zhoutian Sword School was wearing his simple white robe, as usual, standing in the middle of the amethyst platform, smiling at the South Star camp.



“Excuse me by any chance, would any of you know where brother Ye is and when will he be here?” The tournament had already started an hour ago, and a lot of matches were even ending soon, but Jian Chen refused to start fighting.

Jian Chen had yet to see Ye Wei, and the rest of South Star was too weak to fight him. He was not willing to sabotage the good relationship between Zhoutian Sword School and South Star. He knew he could effortlessly destroy all of South Star’s, so effortlessly, in fact, that would disgrace and embarrass himself. He would be more of a bully than a respectable fighter.

The understanding was also mutual; Liu Jian, Chen Mo and the rest of South Star were patiently waiting for their ace to show up.

“If I win without defeating brother Ye, it would be unfair. Don’t be offended, please. I mean no disrespect at all, and I am happy to wait,” Jian Chen had been looking forward to this fight ever since he saw Ye Wei’s performance. He did not see the point of fighting with South Star if he wasn’t able to fight Ye Wei.

The tournament was halfway over. There were only four teams that had not drop one match: Galaxy Academy, South Star Academy, Seven Star School, and Zhoutian Sword School.

“We’ve seen Jian Chen fighting every day for more than two weeks. We know how strong he is; there is no point for South Star to fight without Ye Wei present.”

“Do you think Ye Wei is scared of losing his title? Maybe that’s why he’s

not showing up!”

“I don’t think so. You see, cultivators of that caliber take great pride in their cultivation. They are extremely competitive and will not cowardly skip a fight! We can just watch Galaxy fighting Seven Star before Ye Wei shows up. I want to watch last year’s champions ending Seven Star’s winning streak!”

The young cultivators around platform two were all curious and started to get impatient.

Meanwhile, on the cloud platform, the influential people were looking at each other, confused and frustrated.

“I have not seen Ye Wei for two days now.” The Green Army generals looked displeased and unimpressed because of Ye Wei’s absence.

“Generals, I recently heard some news from the Runemaster Union. Two days ago, two cultivators just passed the entry exam and became Runemasters here in Ning City,” the City Lord stated calmly to the military personal.

“So, what has that got to do with anything?” one of the generals disdainfully replied back. The general despised talking about the Runemaster Union since the army often found themselves competing with the union recruiting new blood.

“Well...actually, it has everything to do with the South Star fight, one of those two youngsters who passed the exam is called Ye Wei,

coincidentally,” the City Lord continued, grinning.

“Coincidentally? You mean...” the Green Army generals narrowed their eyes and looked at each other; they understood what the City Lord implied.

Their conversation was interrupted by the noisy crowd below.

“How could this be!?”

“How did all three of them lose?”

“The three strongest cultivators from Galaxy Academy just lost to a nobody from the Seven Star School!”

“The fights took no time at all! What’s the kid’s name from Seven Star again?”

The whole crowd went wild as three of the God’s Seven were defeated within such a short time frame.

“I asked myself the same question, but that kid defeated them way too fast! I guess those three from Galaxy could not see his moves either! No wonder, they couldn’t defend themselves properly!”

The ending result was entirely unexpected. Even the audience watching high up in the clouds did not foresee the outcome. They looked down at the dark skinned Tu Fu Sheng. The dark horse’s moves were too fast for

the young ones; however, the influential people saw Tu Fu Sheng's power. They understood that such agility and strength came from a cultivation level over a five-star condensed prime.

Unfortunately for the trio of Galaxy Academy who were by no means weak, they faced an opponent that significantly outclassed them.

Nonetheless, both young and old were impressed by such a fight; whereas, the City Lord and the generals of the Green Army realized they were looking at a youngster who would be able to rank high even in state-stage.

Tu Fu Sheng slowly stopped after sorely beating his opponents, "Now, how did you three become God's Seven, again?" Tu Fu Sheng chuckled, looking at his badly defeated opponents from afar.

The defeated top three cultivators felt humiliated, resentment and bewilderment shown on their faces. None of them imagined themselves losing to this upstart, a newcomer with no past. It was not just his speed they could not match; it was also his strange fighting style that they could not have prepared for despite all their hard work.

"I will admit you fought well, but we will beat you next time," Feng Yi said calmly, even in defeat. He then led his teammates away from the amethyst platform.

Tu Fu Sheng looked towards platform two, right into Jian Chen's eyes. Both their gaze intensified as they realized they were looking at each other. Moments after, he jumped down the platform and exited with swagger.

Platform two remained quiet while crowds elsewhere screamed at the teams who were finishing their fight.

Chen Mo decided to break the silence, “brother Jian, we appreciate your gesture, but we shouldn’t make you wait any longer, let’s...”

He was interrupted by the screaming of his schoolmates.

“He’s back!”

Joe Yin, Cao Ning screamed, and the rest of South Star cheered. Looking towards the entrance, they saw a young man in green robe; his energy condensed into two feathered wings which flapped as he quickly headed towards platform two.

“About time!” vice-principal Xu impatiently and excitedly looked at the young man coming.

“Brother Ye, are you okay? After such a long wait, I started to worry about you!” a heartfelt smile appeared on Jian Chen’s chiseled face. He stood straight to show respect, greeted Ye Wei, and grabbed his beloved sword.

Though Jian Chen appeared cold and insensitive, in actuality, he was caring and understanding, maybe too much so, and he just didn’t know how adequately to express his emotions without seeming weak.

Like Jian Chen, Ye Wei did not think about winning or losing; instead, he just wanted a good, competitive fight where he could learn from his opponent.

The crowd became louder since this match would decide the second team that remained undefeated and possibly crown a new God's Seven.

## Chapter 146 – Zhoutian Sword Notion

---

Ye Wei and Jian Chen, smirking and standing in silence, faced one another on opposite ends of the circular platform, anticipating the formidable battle about to take place.

Their presence rose and expanded as the anticipation grew in themselves and their audience.

Jian Chen stood still, allowing his Qi profile to increase. His razor sharp Qi rose towards the heavens, the only place which allowed such a bone-chilling breeze. As the Qi wrapped around the platform and filled the arena, the onlookers shivered, thinking winter had come.

In Ye Wei's eyes there flickered a flash of fear. He discovered his opponents sword was made of runes. This meant Jian Chen's Qi was powerful enough to keep the integrity of his runes for an extended period.

Ye Wei emboldened his Sentient, sending a rush of thick, immense will-force throughout his body. He lifted his right hand and wrote a long sequence of runes spraying a mercury-like texture in the air, mingling with Chen's icy Qi.

“Brother Ye, I just want to let you know, I respect you greatly, but I will fight you with everything I have, my respect will not make me weak!” There was an air of determination on Jian Chen's childish face. He slowly pointed his sword to the ground at a blunt angle; it sent waves of rippling runes in all directions.

“It’s Zhoutian Sword Notion!” The audience on the clouds quickly recognized Jian Chen’s technique.

Zhoutian Sword Notion was Jian Shi Yu’s signature move and defining attack. The technique imitated the positioning of three-hundred and sixty-five of the brightest stars in the sky all centered around the sun. It contained an infinite amount of possible routes. No one could be certain of the attack’s direction and without certainty it almost impossible to defend against and escape unthinkable.

“It’s amazing he learned this technique at such a young age. I can envision a bright future ahead of him already!” the City Lord exclaimed; he could not help but to admire young Jian Chen’s achievement.

“The newcomers this year are incredible!” The cloud’s higher ups cheered and conjectured like they were the school kids again.

Not every year did they see three young cultivators taking out God’s Seven as was done earlier. Moreover, it was even a rarer sight seeing all three aces of Galaxy Academy being taken out.

“Admirable young ones indeed! We will be replaced by them very soon from the looks of it...”

“We should rejoice that mankind is producing such talented new blood!”

“Well, that is a good way to perceive it!!”



Simultaneously, Tu Fu Sheng examined platform two from a distance, his lips slightly curled up. His eyes flashed green but immediately faded before anyone caught a glimpse.

“Huh, you guys think you’re so tough. Well! I will watch to see which one of you is more worthy to fight me!” Sheng thought but did not say, only his face revealed the jealousy in his heart.

Exposed to Jian Chen’s mysterious energy, Ye Wei felt gravity left him floating in the expansiveness of space with the stars.

“The Zhoutian Sword Notion is a conceptional stance. Meaning, it allows Jian Chen to materialize the weapons he constructs in his mind. Anything you mentally visualize will appear in reality, so I’ll be fighting you in two arenas, one mentally and one physically...” Ye Wei’s eyes lit up Instead of fearing this unknown battle tactic, he welcomed the new imposing danger with an open mind, letting himself be inspired by Jian Chen.

‘Falling Star form!’

Ye Wei channeled his energy; the runes in his palms transformed and grew into three sharp runic swords: one red, one blue, and one purple blade.

This technique, Selenic Triple-Primal Sword, was what Ye Wei learned after breaking through to a condensed prime Warrior. Although appearance-wise the two methods differed, Ye Wei’s technique’s runic structure was similar to his opponent’s. Jian Chen’s mentor, Jian Shi Yu observed the similarity. He narrowed his eyes and asked curiously to Xu

He who stood next to him, “ Who is this kid’s mentor... Could it be Gu Qing?”

“No,” vice-principal Xu replied, shook his head, “He is Master Yi’s legacy apprentice!”

“Oh?! Master Yi’s apprentice? I understand now...” Jian Shi Yu nodded, “How else can this kid be so strong yet still so young... Gu Qing is too stiff to mentor such a flexible young cultivator. Mimicking one’s opponent would be the last lesson principal Gu would teach his apprentices. I wonder, was he taught to use the sword or did he naturally chose the sword? Nonetheless, all of it is impressive.”

Xu He smiled but inwardly felt bitterness towards Jian Shi Yu and his ruthless critique, wondering if his boss should know.

Jian Chen’s loud grunt captured everyone’s attention, “Brother Ye, are you ready?” He stared straight t at Ye Wei; his direct gaze briefly cast his opponent in a trace while the rune array near Jian Chen twinkled and spun around like an astral storm. Zodiac signs were integrated together, becoming runic blades.

A silent pause and then a hail-like noise filled the air; the thousand runic blades like galactic ice n furiously stormed down upon Ye Wei.

The fearsome Qi blades crackled and broke on the platform, fracturing and marked it with a web of cracks resembling a giant spider web.

Ye Wei’s gaze focused on his opponent. His three selenic swords

expanded, each becoming thirty meters long. Particularly, the red one became a long blazing fire spear which he shot towards Jian Chen.

The fire engulfed the air making the fire grow thicker and wider. The impact of Ye Wei's attack weighed the platform down too much causing the amethyst block to break into two halves.

“Bang! Bang!”

The two stance collided in mid-air, breaking the amethyst platform into even smaller debris.

Of course, the matchup of two gifted cultivators was assumed to be intense, fearsome, and destructive. Nevertheless, the fracturing of the solid stone was incomprehensible to the audience. Everyone was stunned to see the devastation occurring just from the beginning of the match.

Apart from the City Lord, everyone sitting on the cloud platform was high-level condensed prime Warriors. However, the two teenagers' amount of destruction frightened yet awed the elite fighters.

On the destroyed platform, the raging Qi swords rampaged and whizzed everywhere. After waves and waves of their Qi's crushing force, the two teenagers were fighting on a bed of sharp stones instead of a smooth surface.

“This is way too powerful!” Ye Wei looked in Jian Chen's direction; their eyes met.

The starlight in Jian Chen's pupils iridescently brightened. The Zodiac Blades' presence enhanced as they became one with his Qi. It looked as if Jian Chen was becoming a sharp-edged weapon himself! He mentally envisioned himself into reality.

The growing sharp presence applied significant pressure on Ye Wei.

‘Supernova first evolution!’

Ye Wei grunted as his Qi presence steeply exploded, empowered, and enlarged the Selenic Triple-Primal Sword stance, allowing the runes engraved on his bones to shine like the sun. He was absorbing Jian Chen's Zhoutian Sword Notion.

The Glacial Emperor created the Selenic Triple Primal Sword stance. The stance infused three different kinds of energy and the Emperor's Supreme Sword Notation. Thus, Ye Wei's technique took advantage of Jian Chen's rune array, absorbing the bursting energy and strengthening itself.

The selenic primal swords flashed before Ye Wei's dark eyes. He was studying the movements and patterns of the sword and would soon mimic them.

Although it was not a high-grade stance, the stance contained infinite unknown sword strikes based on the Glacial Emperor's swordsman experience.

The Supernova evolution's effect boosted Ye Wei's cultivation power

three times higher.

“What is going on?!” Jian Chen discerningly frowned. He could feel his sword notion being slowly absorbed by Ye Wei’s selenic swords. Additionally, he noticed Ye Wei’s cultivation exploding into a four-star condensed prime level.

‘So, this is his real strength?’ Jian Chen felt threatened as Ye Wei’s Qi fell onto him like a rising tide, ‘Bloodmoon Tri-Eye stance!’ He grunted from the strain of the massive energy levels require to create a new-moon-shaped third eye. This eye appeared on his forehead while three bolts of sharp, transparent Qi sped towards Ye Wei.

Ye Wei startlingly felt the density change in the Sword Notation.

“Fine then, Let’s go!” Ye Wei shouted.

A majestic force wave emerged from the fusion of Ye Wei’s three selenic swords. The wave came rushing towards Jian Chen at an incredible speed.

Jian Chen’s stance penetrated Ye Wei’s Qi swords at lightning speed; nonetheless, its initial momentum was slowed down by Ye Wei’s solid and powerful stance, the fight slowly developed to just a battle of swords.

‘Even if I lose, my sword mustn’t!’ Jian Chen looked fiercely determined. He began to continuously inject Qi into his Bloodmoon Tri-Eye stance, stubbornly trying to dismantle Ye Wei’s threat.

“Break!” Ye Wei’s eyes glowed hysterical as he screamed.

“Boom! Boom!”

All three of Jian Chen’s newly formed runic swords imploded and swiftly disappeared; they were incinerated by Ye Wei’s blazing sword. The selenic swords then absorbed Jian Chen’s energy, gathering an unstoppable momentum.

“It’s been broken?” A flash of confusion and disappointment appeared in Jian Chen’s eyes. He did not expect Ye Wei to beat him at his own game. The average audience was unable to see the epic battle of their runic powers under all the dust stirred up from the epic clash of energy swords.

However, Jian Shi Yu, City Lord Chen Yuan, and a few other powerful cultivators could discern the great advantage Ye Wei had due to his strange stance, from what they could understand, he turned Jian Chen’s swords hostile to their user.

Technically, it was a Machiavellian maneuver to turn opponents’ stances against themselves almost akin to cheating; the technique remained acceptable because Ye Wei was essentially empowering his stance.

Since the tournament began, Ye Wei had displayed an astounding ability to grow and adapt quickly: from learning Qi Xiu’s Starshifter form, to using Jian Chen’s sword notion, the City Lord was shocked by Ye Wei’s speed and his ability to observe and copy.

Ye Wei was like a dry sponge, soaking all the energy, stances, and forms he fought against in his quest to become stronger.

Without Jian Chen's stance infused with his own, Ye Wei's Selenic Triple-Primal Sword was just an advanced mid-level Myst stance; but, with the sword notion, it became as dominant as forbidden-level.

Feeling the sharp edges of Ye Wei's stance, Jian Chen stumbled and leaped backward as Ye Wei's three selenic swords merged into one and dug a deep scar onto the mountain top.

Jian Chen dodged the incoming attack as fast as he could; however, Ye Wei eventually pushed him to the edge without him realizing it.

Ye Wei did not appear exhausted after this extraordinary energy display. Instead, he felt energetic and alive. His runes and stance were shining even brighter, burning even hotter than the beginning of the match.

Staring admirably at Ye Wei, Jian Chen showed his respect with a slight nod and a soft gaze.

"Like I told you earlier Ye Wei, I will use all my strength against you as a token of respect, please do the same so that we can learn from each other!" Jian Chen said solemnly. Then the moon-shaped third eye on his forehead shone brightly while a pale-red, circular ball of energy slowly formulated.

The whole mountain top was painted red.

The silenced audience felt like time had stopped flowing, haunted by the stillness and suffocation.

“What eerie stance is this?! It is an impressive moon-shaped globe of energy!”

“Scary!”

None of the youngsters around could ignore the presence that was now crushing them physically; they all pitied Ye Wei as they could imagine what kind of power he will soon have to confront.



## Chapter 147 – Half Bloodmoon Assassination Sword

---

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Wave after wave of force rippled and burst from Jian Chen like a tsunami with each wave becoming stronger than the last.

As the ball of moon-shaped energy became larger its redness became more vivid and shone brighter.

“The bloodmoon behind him was filled with aggression. What kind of stance is this?” Ye Wei thought, startled from this unknown but impressive stance. A shiver went down his spine as he felt like a leaf floating in the middle of the ocean during a storm and that he could be crushed at any moment.

Although Ye Wei was under the effect of Supernova stance, his strength that was comparable to a four-star condensed prime Warrior did not make him feel any safer while confronting Jian Chen’s stance.

Ye Wei was struggling, and on the verge of being brought down to his knees; his bones began to crack, and the runes on his bones circulated at an accelerated speed.

‘Supernova stance, second evolution!’

Ye Wei screamed in pain as the energy in his body condensed further,

before Jian Chen released the immense surge at the bloodmoon.

Jian Chen felt the aggressive, rampaging surge of energy and looked concerned. He could never have imagined that Ye Wei was capable of matching the power of his best stance. He slowly lifted the sword up causing the bloodmoon behind him began to rotate.

The two different colored dark and pale energies expanded and contracted in a cycle. Jian Chen's stance resembled the various phases of the moon from full to gibbous, to crescent, then to new moon and back again.

The pulsing moon cycles shocked and impressed the audience high up in the sky.

“It's that stance! I never would have thought!”

“He is capable of using this stance... That is incredible! Jian Shi Yu is full of surprises, and I am sure he has created a monster!” The lively speculation went on.

Even the City Lord joined in and became uncharacteristically chatty.

Xu He's face expressed a sense of wariness. He anxiously looked at Jian Shi Yu, “Principal Jian, please make sure Jian Chen doesn't become too reckless, he can kill Ye Wei!”

Jian Shi Yu smiled, and replied with a gentle tone, “Relax Xu He, Jian Chen knows where to draw the line”

‘Relax!? What do you mean relax?!’ Xu He turned his head back towards the martial platform. His legs shook from just looking at the bloodmoon and feeling its pressure. He nervous for Ye Wei..

Meanwhile, Ye Wei’s Qi still expanded while his Supernova stance second evolution was reaching its peak. The condensed Qi rushed into his limbs, creating a shrill, cracking sound.

‘Ha, you think you can beat that stance just with Qi? You will need to do more than that if you want to survive! You will drop dead once he has finished channeling the stance!’ The Progenitor suddenly commented, chuckling.

‘Shut up you!’ Ye Wei grunted, secretly acknowledging the truth in the Progenitor’s statement. He looked steadily at the bloodmoon, and he could feel a fearsome presence hidden deep within the flowing, pulsing energy.

‘I will show you the way this one time. This stance is called Skywheel Bloodmoon. You can easily defend against yourself against by activating your Qi and use these runes!’ the demon projected a few shapes in Ye Wei’s mind. His mesmerizing voice echoed in Ye Wei’s mind.

Jian Chen pointed his sword towards the sun, “Brother Ye, careful now, this is Blood moon Assassination Sword. The Sword Master during his prime created it. Though it was an unfinished creation, it is so powerful I cannot even fully control it.”

The Progenitor was dumbfounded, ‘God damn it! The stupidity of

humans shocks me; Are you humans really this stupid? You two are opponents. Why in the hell would you tip each other on what stance you will use?!

‘Well, you are so knowledgeable why does it even matter? It took you no time at all to figure out what stance he was using.’ Ye Wei sarcastically replied.

‘Pfft, if you keep up that attitude than I don’t care! It’s you who will be demolished by the Sword Master’s stance.’ The Progenitor was becoming irritated.

‘Blood Moon Assassination Sword?’ Ye Wei narrowed his eyes.

Ye Wei’s Sentient flashed golden. Jian Chen’s stance suddenly slowed down and the runes became clear. The young Runemaster could now see the mystical ways the blood moon was constructed.

“So this sword stance is simply an extension of the other stance he used earlier!” Ye Wei stated. He stared right at Jian Chen’s stance to analyze its structure.

Ye Wei’s eyes lit up, ‘The flying wheel covers the sky, the blood moon floats then it sinks, where it starts is where it ends!’ Ye Wei finally comprehended Jian Chen’s stance’s power cycle from the mild new moon phase to the power surge of the full moon phase.

‘Only full moons can be nicked, the rounder an object is, the more stress its surface, the high one gets the faster one falls!’ Ye Wei grunted.

His body filled with condensed Qi to a point he overflowed with power. It bursted out in every direction, thickening the air around the martial platforms.

While most of the spectating crowd thought Ye Wei's chance to beat Jian Chen's stance would be at the blood moon's dimmest phase, Ye Wei favored the opposite.

'Six, seven, eight-star condensed prime Warrior level.' As every rune on Ye Wei's bone glowed golden. The rune circulation strengthened his cultivation from a two-star condensed prime warrior to almost a peak eight-star level warrior.

His Qi burst like a river, but as the Qi fell into his hands it became swords, using them to fall upon his foe simultaneously.

Exactly what Ye Wei calculated, the rune structure of Jian Chen's stance maxed out Jian Chen's power when the blood moon was at its largest. The red moon shape slowly shrunk as some of the bonds between runes were broken by Selenic Triple-Primal Sword.

The timing of Ye Wei's strike was perfect.

Ye Wei's Qi crushed the blood moon's structure, causing its spherical shape to fall apart.

The Progenitor watched everything that had just occurred inside Ye Wei's head. He was stunned; he couldn't imagine Ye Wei still concealed aces up his sleeves and how perfect the counter strike's timing was.

The Supernova's stance in second evolution phase granted Ye Wei the power of an eight-star condensed prime Warrior. Jian Chen was lucky to know how to use the Sword Master's stance, or he would not have stood a chance.

Jian Chen represents the summit of Qing state when it came to cultivation. The sage's stance he learned contained power which even exceeding Myst stances. This stance allowed him an edge over most other young cultivators in the region.

However, Jian Chen's cultivation was too low; as a result, he could not use the Sword Master's unfinished stance to its fullest potential. If a returned prime Warrior used the same stance, he could defeat anyone at the same cultivation level. And this was only an unfinished stance, a person who would finish or complete would be able to found their own clan.

After the blood moon disintegrated, the crowd was rendered silent. No one dared to even breath because of such shock and anticipation of what was next to come. could be heard as everyone held their breath in shock.

"How could that burst of energy be so powerful?! I wouldn't dare to think the blood moon could be defeated by anyone lesser than a returned prime Warrior! He didn't use a scroll right?" The youngsters all came up with their own speculations.

"Eight-star condensed prime cultivation! How... How is that possible!? The audience high up were not only impressed but concerned as well from Ye Wei's display of power.

“He is just sixteen! I have never seen anyone like that in Ning City... No, actually, I have never seen someone this young as strong as this in the whole of Zhou dynasty.

“Now, that is a powerful amplification stance!” The City Lord stared at Ye Wei’s back while murmuring, “Yi Yan... What did you feed this young monster!”

City Lord Chen Yuan ruled f thirty-six cities in the region. He could gain any information he desired on any person that caught his eye. In fact, he had his men investigat Ye Wei after he saw the fight between South Star and Polaris on day one.

This was how he knew Ye Wei was Master Yi’s apprentice, and Ye Wei was from an old martial family in Green Moon City. It was already unbelievable enough for the City Lord to believe that the Runemaster’s apprentice became a Runemaster. Now, he did not know what to think about the teen’s eight-star condensed prime Warrior cultivation level.

“So, you were able to push your cultivation through the eight-star condensed prime level, huh? I highly doubt you can use this technique more than once though. Nevertheless, this is getting interesting!” Tu Fu Sheng’s pupils dilated, impressed by this threatening power.

While Tu Fu Sheng was visually analyzing Ye Wei, nobody dared to disturb his personal space. He was giving off an intense aura. The alluring girl near him was nowhere to be found.

“Wow, Jian Chen just lost. Truly, Master YI’s apprentice is quite

something. Just like his mentor, he defies human logic!” Jian Shi Yu disdainfully shook his head while looking at the dispersing blood moon.

In Jian Shi Yu’s eyes, he had no way to calculate that Ye Wei was actually able to channel the power of a eight-star condensed prime Warrior. Moreover, figuring out the weak spot of a sage’s stance and countering after just a brief look was not expected by Jian Shi Yu at all.

Xu He’s jaw dropped as he looked at Ye Wei’s graceful posture, “this kid is not to be underestimated!” He exclaimed after clearing the thoughts in his head, surprised by the unimaginable talent of Master Yi’s legacy apprentice.

Although he did not realize Ye Wei was that powerful, he was now getting used to Ye Wei surprising him.

“I surrender!” Jian Chen was startled and astonished. He could not but help staring at the place his vanished blood moon had been. Embarrassed by defeat, his face was completely red, but his eyes shone a light of determination. He muttered to himself, ‘It is my own fault. Ever since I was toddler, I have been learning this stance, and still after a decade I have not completed it. I must thank brother Ye He has helped me realize what my next step must be.’

To Win or to lose was no longer important for Jian Chen.

Though he felt heartbroken, he still looked graceful; his white robe was flowing in the air, and two faded lines of tears were on his cheeks.



Hearing Jian Chen's surrender, Ye Wei pulled his right hand back and canceled his stance. He inwardly thought, 'I must give him credit being able to use one of the sages' stance is indeed impressive. I should thank him for showing me everything. If he had learned the whole stance, I would be the one surrendering right now.'

In the end, Jian Chen's age meant a lot, he simply lacked experience.

During the fight, Ye Wei forcefully accelerated the Supernova stance's second evolution to its limit. The runes on his bones were now shining brighter and appeared as a mysterious star system.

## Chapter 148 – Zodiac Sword, Peerless Presence

---

When the bloodmoon disappeared entirely, Jian Chen's gaze grew calm again. Accepting his defeat, he wore a childish smile on his handsome face. 'Although I lost, I must thank brother Ye for allowing me to see the defect in my stance. Now, I can figure out the next step to finalize the Sword Master's stance, and that is more valuable than winning one match!'

"If there is ever an opportunity, I will definitely fight you again. I hope you won't mind so that I can learn more from you" Jian Chen curled his lips up gently and said.

"Hahaha! Definitely! I look forward to that moment Let's reach the peak of our cultivation together! " Ye Wei easily related to Jian Chen's eagerness. They smiled both openly, genuinely. Ye Wei and Jian Chen resembled real warriors who did not compete against each other but helped one another in a world dominated by demons and death on all sides.

"Yes...the peak of cultivation!" Jian Chan's eyes lit up imagining what the peak of cultivation would be like. He looked at Ye Wei with great admiration. "Ye Wei, we'll make it happen soon! Just you watch! Now, I will not fall behind any further!"

Ye Wei and Jian Chen exchanged smiles, bowed, and stepped away from what was left of the martial platform, officially completing the day's last fight.

“South Star is victorious again!”

“Ye Wei dominates, and South Star keeps its winning streak!”

“Wow! I could have never imagined the results of this year’s tournament; Zhoutian Sword School lost, and even Galaxy Academy lost! Both of the undefeated teams of last year didn’t even reach the top ten!”

“It’s hard to believe that this year’s champion will either be South Star or Seven Star.”

“Nonetheless, I do look forward to these two dark horses fighting each other! It will surely be exciting even though we haven’t seen much of either school’s big shots!”

“I agree. Even though, Ye Wei only has fought a few times, every time he has outshone himself that even now I don’t know how strong he is! On the other hand, Tu Fu Sheng was just strange, everything, his fighting style, his maneuvers, his attitude...”

“Just thinking about the South Star and Seven Star’s matchup makes me shiver. It will surely be one of the best fights I have seen in my entire life!”

“I totally agree! Actually, when will the fight take place?”

Although still shocked from Jian Chen and Ye Wei’s epic battle, everyone shifted their focus on the two remaining undefeated teams.

This enthusiasm circulating in the audience extended all the way up to the cloud platform where most of the influential figures were now looking at City Lord Chen Yuan.

When it came to the tournament schedule, no one truly knew the order, “Your Highness, when will South Star be fighting Seven Star?” Most of the elites were at the tournament just for the social aspect and recruitment. Nevertheless, they were all excited and interested in the fight between Ye Wei and Tu Fu Sheng.

“The thirty-sixth, the last day! What a coincidence!” The City Lord said with a smirk. His calm tone exaggerated everyone else’s restlessness. However, beneath his serene exterior, he was, in fact, also very excited, he just didn’t reveal his emotions.

Overall, this year’s teams have displayed such superior quality fighting compared to all the other years. The four strongest teams, South Star, Seven Star, Zhoutian, and Galaxy, were able to place themselves into the top ten. In the next stage, the state-wide tournament.

Since the ten years Chen Yuan became City Lord, not once had any of the teams from his region succeeding into getting t into the top ten, This lack of ability had always bothered, haunted him, always been one of his regrets.

After Ye Wei and Jian Chen returned to their palaces; the audience also left the tournament arena to rest and rejuvenate until tomorrow.

Returning to South Star’s temporary residence, all the youngsters were

still feeling ecstatic and on edge as if they had drunk a pot of coffee with sugar. They heatedly discussed and debated the fight between their hero and Jian Chen, turning their faces red.

Unlike his teammates, Ye Wei's attention was not focused on his victory; rather, he concentrated on studying the Zodiac Sword stance and the third evolution of Supernova stance alone in his room.

Out of the fight, Jian Chen was not the only person who grasped more about cultivation. Ye Wei was replaying all the moments from this morning's battle. Now, during this alone time, he memorized and analyzed what he saw and felt. By applying the inspiration he acquired then, Ye Wei hoped to improve his own cultivating and fighting techniques.

Tu Fu Sheng of Seven Star School was not an ordinary cultivator. Ye Wei easily felt this from the pressure emerging out of Tu Fe Sheng on the few occasions they encountered each other. Because Ye Wei could sense such unusual power and strength from Tu Fu Sheng, his eagerness and competitiveness would not allow him to relax fully.

Thus, Ye Wei decided to dedicate his attention to the Zodiac Sword.

‘Zodiac Sword phase one, Peerless Presence!’

Unlike most sword stances, the Zodiac Sword did not require its user to wield a physical sword. Instead, the stance user condenses his Qi, and then turns the energy into the weapon. This was utilizing the same cultivation technique Jian Chen used to create his sword.

The Zodiac Sword contained three parts. They were the sword's Qi, sword's intent and sword's soul. Each of these aspects were divided into four phases. The chapter obtained by Ye Wei was phase one of aspect one.

When Ye Wei mastered the Peerless Presence, he would be able to express the technique with a powerful sword array.

Although Ye Wei's current cultivation level hindered him from learning this Sky stance, it didn't mean he couldn't start learning the basics and principles. In fact, the Peerless Presence was very powerful on its own, and it applied to many other stances and forms.

"There is only one extreme, one method..." Ye Wei read the first chapter out loud, slowly trying to understand the meaning behind these combinations of abstract words.

Although the Zodiac Sword's text was obscure and at times incomprehensible for the average mind, Ye Wei, because he had a great cultivation foundation, was able to understand these abstruse concepts that could not be written any other way.

"Trash, trash, trash! Why do you even bother putting in such effort? It's just a stupid Sky stance!" The Progenitor dismissively chuckled, 'I was as strong as a human returned prime Warrior when I was born, and after two years of cultivating, I became as powerful as a god's prime Warrior!'

Ye Wei rolled his eyes and unwillingly asked 'So why did you act so pathetic both times you sensed the Combat Master's presence in my mind?'

‘Human sages are shameless! As I said before, they take advantage of innocents, and harvest energy from loyal, civilian supporters!’ The Progenitor was irked just by the name of human sages; he could not let the historic defeat go.

Although there was some truth to what the Progenitor said, demons were born stronger than humans, if the sages did not take advantage of runic magic and use the whole race’s accumulative energy, humanity would be extinct.

‘More than a million demons are walking this planet, they compete against each other, every day they have to fight to survive, the weaker clans quickly died down. Centuries after the first demons were born, natural selection had made strengthened our race. In contrast, look at mankind, toleration, sympathy, all those contributed to your pathetically comfortable lifestyles, and that’s why humanity will eventually become weak, so weak we will consume all of you!’ The Progenitor laughed mischievously.

Ye Wei comprehended the logic behind the Progenitor’s argument. He understood competition was necessary for growth as a fighter, especially after his battles he fought.

‘Ye Wei, you know, you should convert to us. Stop wasting your time with these pathetic humans. You will get access to eternal power, and, furthermore, we have a lot of beautiful and exquisite demon females...’ The Progenitor chuckled.

‘Stop patronizing and sugar-coating your disgusting race! Humankind

will not go extinct! What we lack in strength we make up for in intellect. Moreover, we adopt and learn from our shared history and experience in our quest to become stronger than you demons! Maybe centuries ago demons ruled, but everyone knows demons now fear mankind! So, we don't have demon blood or stances that contain power already ingrained, but we use our wisdom to manipulate the power of runes, creating and using stances. Humanity's intellect gives it power. Dare I say, it won't be long until another super stance like the sages' will be created.'

'Then, you demons can all beg for your lives!' Ye Wei argued coldly, 'do you know why we are protected by the heavens? That's because we are wise, and we have empathy, I hope you see how foolish you sounded, I am a teenager, and I am already smarter than you stupid dog!'

The Progenitor choked on his words. He was confronted with the truth, and could not fight back. Deep inside, he did know that his intellect was not comparable to humans' and this infuriated him. He couldn't think of a way to win the argument against a mere teenager.

Ye Wei remained stubborn since he was confident of winning the argument against the Progenitor. So fearless under the protection of the Combat Master, he sarcastically shot back. 'You are just the consciousness of an old, stupid dog!'

The Progenitor did not argue back. He had noticed the recent development of the human race was fast. Contrastly, the very first demon that walked the earth had been a hundred thousand years ago in a primal form. People, on the other hand, had only inhabited the earth a few thousand years ago. Additionally, he observed that the recent attacks against human beings were becoming less and less successful.



‘Okay, whatever wisdom, that’s your advantage, so what?! The Corpse Progenitor has already called upon the six Ghost Emperors who have started invading the human dynasties, and Zhou dynasty is one of their targets.’ After illogically spitting out this classified information, the Progenitor realized he spoke too much.

‘The Corpse Progenitor? Six Ghost Emperors?’ What does he mean?!

Ye Wei frowned, worried about the Zhou dynasty he desired to tell someone of importance immediately about what he just heard. Although he did not enjoy talking to the black scale Progenitor, once in awhile, he was grateful for the tips the Progenitor accidentally spurted out.

‘Zodiac Sword!’ Ye Wei realized panicking wouldn’t be beneficial to anyone. So, he ignored the black dog in his Sentient and continued training, learning the Sky stance’s foundation.

Ye Wei lifted his finger and drew the runes as instructed, forming one Qi sword in the air. Instead of watching the tournament, He focused on his training. None of the remaining fights interested him except the very last one – his battle against Seven Star.

In the evening of the second day of training, Ye Wei was able to form two Qi swords.

Before the sunset on the third day, he was able to create seven Qi swords.

Although the progress was slow, Ye Wei was none the less satisfied by

the speed.

What Ye Wei did not know was how ridiculous his progress was. A significant portion of the cultivators, lucky enough to learn this stance, formed only Qi Sword from the complex, specialized runes at the end of their lives not during the beginning.

Ye Wei hit an obstacle as he figured out how to get the tenth sword from the runes. For a change in his environment, he decided to put aside perfecting the Zodiac Sword and spent his time memorizing all his stances he had learned. Then he took notes on runic knowledge for extra benefit.

After repeating this schedule for some days now, he upgraded his Selenic Triple-Primal Sword with Jian Chen's Bloodmoon stance.

The sword dominated and ruled over all the other weapons. Thus the sword was the king over its subjective weapons, and Ye Wei finally comprehended why this was so.

## Chapter 149 – High Level Myst Stance

---

The next opponents South Star Academy faced, after seeing the fight between Ye Wei and Zhoutian Sword School's Jian Chen, all surrendered. They didn't even try to fight, and therefore the public did not see Ye Wei on the martial platforms ever since the fight where he defeated the bloodmoon.

Back at South Star's palace, Ye Wei sat alone in the courtyard for seven days and seven nights.

In the courtyard, the moon shown silver and produced a silent but elegant atmosphere; the stars twinkled and garnished the empty night sky in concordance with the moon. The bitingly chill night breeze was pecking Ye Wei on his cheek. The slight drop of temperature touched him on the shoulder, and he slowly opened his eyes.

'The Glacial Emperor created the Selenic Seven Stances. Hmmm...and it is also a mid-level Myst stance, refining this will be in no way easy,' Ye Wei clenched his fist and thought to himself.

Having cultivated and trained behind closed doors for a week, Ye Wei had gained great understanding about the Zhoutian Sword Notion, Blood Moon Assassin Sword. However, when it came to actually infusing the principles and powers of those techniques to strengthen his own; in short, he was going nowhere.

"I can surely make Selenic Triple-Primal Sword a high-level Myst stance if I manage to infuse Jian Chen's two stances to it," he mumbled

to himself.

“It would have been nice to accomplish this infusion before the next fight since a high-level Myst stance could really win fights on its own.” He looked up at the moon, sighed and felt slightly deflated

The stars shone bright in the quiet evening sky. Ye Wei had gazed upon the night sky so long and so much the zodiac star alignments and planetary arrangement, the inspiration used to create the Selenic stances, had burned into Ye Wei’s mind. Shutting his eyes, his consciousness followed the night sky’s pattern and entered into a zen state.

“The stars are framing the moon just like a picture.” Ye Wei was in awe, murmuring to himself. The scenic view in his mind amused him., Although still stuck in the refinement process, his mood was lightened.

“Framing the moon...” A spark of inspiration suddenly struck him. The understanding of the stance and what he had been practicing for a whole week finally made sense. An idea bombarded his mind.

“I get it now! I get it now!” After a momentary pause, ecstasy swept the air. Any hint of depression on Ye Wei’s face vanished entirely.

He bent his fingers and flicked them, shooting a screen of runes. The runes lightened the courtyard and turned into Selenic Triple-Primal Sword’s three blades.

“Zhoutian Sword Notion should become the frame!” Ye Wei stared at

the stance in front of him, smiled and pointed at the pivots of its structure.

“Zoom! Zoom! Zoom!”

The moment the sword notion used by Jian Chen was infused to the Glacial Emperor’s stance, the rune sequence came alive, the swords deconstructed, and they became a mist of twinkling array of stars.

And the array began to flow and circulate in a mysterious pattern.

“Bloodmoon sword intent!” Ye Wei waved his finger in the air like a sword, shooting out a few more short rune sequences that attached perfectly onto the branches of the original sequence. The rune sequence became a star array that sculpted the stance into a moon shape.

The courtyard then transformed into a miniature milky way.

‘Selenic Triple-Primal Sword!’ Ye Wei gazed upon the downsized star array, once again activated the stance, transforming the runes into swords again.

However, the force waves’ frequency was completely different. It accelerated and pulsed like a newborn star.

“Zhoutian should be its new shape; bloodmoon its new soul, and the Selenic Sword as its new foundation!” Ye Wei intensely stared at the shapes in front of him.

He grunted and stomped the ground. All three spectral blades vibrated in the air; they then all quickly merged together by the gravitational pull of the stars in the pattern's center.

The runic blades integrated to become a ten meters long ancient sword. The ground shook during the same second the transformation finished. The new stance's energy was pure, dense, and rotated to the other runes' pull.

The heavens responded by casting a wide, thick pillar of cosmic energy from million miles away, tearing through the sky and landing on Ye Wei and completely engulfing him.

Judging from the light pillar's size, Ye Wei could tell the Selenic Triple-Primal Sword just became a peak high-level Myst stance. From continuously absorbing the rush of vast cosmic gift, he could also feel his Sentient and dantian expanding.

The energy surge was pure and uncontaminated. It tickled Ye Wei's skin to open up its pores to speed up the absorption.

'Three-star condensed prime level!' Under the nourishment, Ye Wei's body strength reached a new height as the cosmic energy decompressed within him.

"Zoom! Zoom!"

The surge lingered in and around Ye Wei's body. The cosmic energy

continued strengthening him even after the breakthrough. By the time his body dealt with the foreign yet familiar energy, Ye Wei was already close to another breakthrough.

Ye Wei's refined stance disappeared; his eyes shone brighter than the stars above.

"A high-level Myst stance! A peak high-level Myst stance!" He lifted his head to gaze upon the moon and the night sky that inspired him. His body shook with excitement.

"That was a great deal of will-force and Qi I just spent. Though I just broke through to become a three-star condensed prime Warrior, I will still need the second evolution of Supernova stance to support this refined Selenic Sword stance" Ye Wei smiled as he thought to himself. He knew that the extra Qi and will-force was in no sense wasted. The new stance could transform his energy to power.

Having achieved a stance refinement and a breakthrough in the same evening, it was almost impossible for him to remain calm. Yet, Ye Wei was still able to sit himself down and began to consolidate his cultivation.

"All the stances I had refined in the past were simpler stances. I could basically find structural flaws and correct them but not this time." thinking to himself, Ye Wei attempted to learn from his experience while the memory was still fresh, "I was getting close to it, but I need some diversion to see more."

"Nevertheless, coming up with a stance structure in comparison with

shaping one, shaping would still be easier. It's no wonder the greats always sought inspiration from Nature and other creatures. Natural existence already makes logical sense."

Ye Wei's mind gradually broadened, and he became more and more at ease with himself, realising the more he forced himself the wrong way, the less flexible his thoughts would be.

When Ye Wei was quietly cultivating, a figure sneaked into the courtyard without a sound.

"Who is it!?" Ye Wei shouted. His eyes fell onto a dark silhouette. His hostility evaporated as he recognized who the intruder was.

The pure moonlight fell onto her as the night breeze pushed away a large cloud. The glossy purple hair reflected the moonlight like the surface of a peaceful pond. Her dress, as white as the moon itself, sculpted her body and transitions seamlessly onto her pale, glittering skin.

Her brows were graceful, her cheeks rosey, but her looks could not hide from anyone the loneliness displayed, loneliness that resembled the solitary north star in the sky.

It had been three years since Ye Wei last seen this face. She now had the curves of a woman. The child-like features had faded and was replaced by an air of melancholy.

Lin Ziyang looked at Ye Wei, for a moment the sadness vanished in her



crystal clear eyes before returning to a calm, emotionless state.

She did picture their reunion, but it was a different experience than the moment. She could tell that the handsome young man had done a great deal of maturing , more than just the physical aspects. He had matured greatly in his life experience and cultivation.

“Ziyan...” a shiver went down Ye Wei’s spine, he involuntarily stepped forward in sheer excitement.

As he greeted the girl he remembered his sleepless nights. Suddenly, he felt a wall of invisible force brewing in front of him like a storm. He realized this force was Lin Ziyan’s Qi, stopping him from getting any closer.

Not only did Lin Ziyan’s raging Qi stopped Ye Wei from getting closer, it knocked him off balance, causing him to straddle backwards. He could feel her cultivation level was high; so high, he struggled to imagine how she achieved it in a mere three years. He understood their cultivation difference between them didn’t get any smaller.

For three years, Ye Wei always longed for the day when he could be reunited with Lin Ziyan. Now the time actually came. He realized even after longing for this day, he was not ready for it, and he was saddened by the worry and sorrow he could see between her eyes.

Having to keep distance with Ye Wei, Lin Ziyan was also saddened, but she knew what she must do, or else the attachment would just hurt them even more later on.

“Ye Wei, you should return to Green Moon City as soon as possible! There you will be safer. There have been reports of demonic activity in Ning City, all over Qing State, and even at the capital. They will soon learn your name which means you will be in grave danger.” Lin Ziyan said worryingly, her eyes displayed concern.

“Demons?” Ye Wei was abruptly reminded what the Progenitor had said, “Ziyan, I need to tell you something!”

“Ye?” She looked into Ye Wei’s eyes.

“I came across some information regarding a demon invasion, the Corpse Progenitor, and six ghost emperors had infiltrated a few dynasties. Apparently, they are looking to takeover Zhou dynasty too!” Ye Wei was startled, now the Black Scale Progenitor’s words were more or less confirmed. As well, he was worried if Lin Ziyan was in danger.

She frowned as she heard the news. Caught in a deep thought, Lin Ziyan wondered. ‘If the demons are sending someone of that caliber, it’s easy to narrow the targets down and warn them. That explains the amount of vandalism I’ve been hearing about too. The ghost emperors must have recruited humans to destroy the sages’ statues. Otherwise, they had no way to access those artifacts.’ she snapped out of her deep thought and lifted her head. “Wei, do you still have the piece of jade I gave you?”

“Of course!” Ye Wei reached inside his hidden pocket and presented the spirit jade.

“Good, keep it close to you and don’t show it to anyone. It just might

save your life if you're in danger. Please listen to me, return to Green Moon City, and meet with Master Yi as soon as possible!" Li Ziyang looked wary, ready to bid her farewells, not sure when it will be the next time they would meet.

"Back to Green Moon City?" Ye Wei shook his head determinedly, "What does that solve? I've chosen this path, I want to become stronger, and I cannot keep running. No matter what danger I might face!" He lifted his head and looked at Lin Ziyang, "You cannot be more incorrect if you think I am still the unreliable kid who always needed help from others! I have my goals and I am not afraid to pursue them!"

"Ye Wei! You don't understand what kind of enemies you will be facing! Some of them are above returned prime cultivation level!" Lin Ziyang was becoming more emotional as she explained the reasons why she was concerned, "Furthermore, your enemies will not only be demons, they have human associates too. You will not know who you can trust. Who is a friend and who is a foe will be indistinguishable!"

"As I said Ziyang, I will become stronger, partially because of you. To be good enough for you is my dream; it is my goal! It's too late for me to back down now!" Ye Wei smiled, but the bittersweetness lingered after his purposeful words.

Lin Ziyang was touched and startled by Ye Wei's heartfelt confession. Nevertheless, she could not decide on her feelings. She was tracking demons before she reached Ning City, and she unintentionally learned that Ye Wei was taking part in the school tournament. She could not contain herself. She had to see Ye Wei since he was one of the only people who made her feel the warmth of home.

After three years, Ye Wei grew up to become someone she was physically attracted to, which made it more important for her to cut ties.

Lin Ziyan turned around and said decisively, “So be it, take care of yourself, and so long.”

Just as she was taking the first step away from him, Ye Wei noticed a trail of blood beside her feet, “You are injured!? Why didn’t you say?”

“Why? Because it’s none of your business!” Lin Ziyan then disappeared into night. She left no trace of ever being there in the courtyard a part from the tiny bit of blood.

Ye Wei thought about chasing after her, but he gave up the idea seeing how quickly Lin Ziyan went away with the speed enhancing stance he had no chance of matching.

“Is that how you greet an old friend? Ha...” Ye Wei felt an ache in his heart. The mental wounds suddenly hurt as much as if they were fresh.

“Three-star condensed prime level is not enough. I need to become a returned prime Warrior at least!” Ye Wei angrily said to himself as he thought about the path before him. The demons and the possible plots from men he would encounter and confront.

## Chapter 150 – Flesh and Bone

---

The sun rose from the east as dawn slowly rose the screen of darkness. The soft morning lights dyed the dark curtain of mist in the sky red, and the martial platforms glittered in the morning sun contrasted against the otherwise plain mountaintop.

Today people were squeezing together under the platforms, and hair was flowing in the wind like grass in a field. Today there were more people watching on the cloud platform than even the first day of the tournament. The matchup between South Star and Seven Star, more precisely between Ye Wei and Tu Fusheng, attracted everyone that wanted some entertainment. It also attracted the most powerful men who wished to strengthen their small armies.

“It’s such a rare occasion; I don’t remember the last time when the first, second, and third place of the tournament were decided on the same day. I could barely sleep last night thinking about what could happen today.

“South Star Academy and Seven Star School are going to be fighting for the championship on platform one, whereas Zhoutian and Galaxy will have their showdown on platform two to determine runner-up!”

“I don’t really see Galaxy winning after witnessing the fight between Ye Wei and Jian Chen. The three God’s Seven from Galaxy are strong, but Jian Chen showed the power of a six-star condensed prime Warrior!”

“I wouldn’t be so certain. I heard that Galaxy’s Feng Yi took the defeat very seriously and has been training behind closed doors since the day he

lost to Tu Fusheng. Rumour has it that one of the elites from Galaxy had a breakthrough.”

“Ha, that’s vague. What kind of breakthrough? Feng Yi was already a four-star condensed prime Warrior; therefore, he would need two breakthroughs to stand a chance against Jian Chen!”

“Your discussions are pointless. Don’t act like you care about anything else when South Star and Seven Star are going to be fighting! Ye Wei, that sixteen year old monster, showed the power of an eight-star condensed prime Warrior! Eight-star! He is stronger than the patriarch in my family for crying out loud!”

“Well, you can’t count Seven Star’s Tu Fusheng off. His body was so strong that he didn’t even need to use Qi when he single-handedly crushed the Galaxy team.”

“That is true... I wonder what kind of training he must have gone through to achieve such bodily strength. His capabilities are almost unnatural.”

“Ye Wei and Tu Fusheng, a matchup between two super geniuses what a perfect ending to this year’s tournament!”

The crowd had gathered long before the fights were going to start. They were speculating with undisguised excitement on their faces.

“I saw you talking to Ye Wei the other day! You have to introduce me after the fight!” Said a young and playful-looking cultivator who was

standing together with the Golden Wood Academy team. He looked at his sister with his puppy eyes as he begged.

“Who do you think you are? Why don’t you take a good look at yourself before using me, you two are the same age and you’re still a seven-star Warrior! You are not worthy to know Ye Wei!” Xue Yao knocked her brother’s skull while lecturing him.

‘Ye Wei’s power is astonishing! No wonder why he was chosen to be the Glacial Emperor’s inheritor!’ She thought to herself while trying to remember all the extraordinary attacks he showed throughout the tournament. While thinking this an air of solemnity was visible on her soft face. ‘He is going to get so many offers from these families...’

She looked to the cloud platform with a smile, ‘and maybe even the Green Army or the City Lord, who has Supreme Chen Feng’s blood running through his veins.’

Under countless pairs of excited eyes, gazes of respect, Ye Wei and the South Star team stepped onto platform one. They looked confident as Fu Tusheng led the Seven Star School team on the opposite side.

The rest of the teams were less eager to fight than these two top contestants. The City Lord made an announcement after all the teams reached their platforms to kickstart the thirty-sixth and last day of fights of this year’s tournament.

“Brother Chen Yuan, between Ye Wei and Seven Star’s Fu Tusheng who do you think will win?” A bearded, rough-looking man in golden armor spoke enthusiastically as his sharp eyes swept across platform one.

The bearded man from the military as was returned prime Warrior commander Shi Qing. He came all the way from the army's Qing state headquarters to attend the anticipated fight.

Although most of the cultivators on the cloud were strong and respected, even the weakest of them was still an eight-star condensed prime Warrior. The bearded man in golden armor was the only person worthy enough to address the City Lord so informally.

The special patterns on Shi Qing's golden armor were earned with his blood, sweat, and tears. Only the man who was in charge of the Green Army in the Qing State had such prestigious decoration on his armor plates that protected him from countless lethal strikes from both men and demons.

“Brother Shi, both these kids are impressive. I really can't say until the fight ends, I think they both have a few tricks up their sleeves. You will just have to watch the whole fight together with me as it unfolds! Haha!” Chen Yuan said while looking at the two unexpected talents and smiling, he was actually surprised the fight attracted someone so high up in the ranks. If it wasn't for his bloodline, then he would not have the privilege to talk to the commander as equals.

On platform one, South Star Academy and Seven Star School's representatives stood glaring at their opponents.

Tu Fusheng's eyes were bright green as he glared at South Star line up with a strange, snake-like gaze. They finally landed on Ye Wei, who was standing in front of his teammates. He smiled, and a burst of violent



pressure flowed towards Ye Wei like a stream of scorching hot magma.

Lie Jian, Chen Mo, and the South Star representatives that stood behind Ye Wei became pale and started trembling under the immense pressure imposed by Tu Fusheng.

Ye Wei saw what his opponent was doing so he took a half step forward. The moment his toes landed again on the amethyst, a screen of Qi rose from the ground blocking the violent pressure helped relieving his teammates from its terrible oppression.

“All of you get off the platform.” Ye Wei said.

Liu Jian and Chen Mo couldn't help themselves and had the same thought. ‘Looks like we won't be needed again.’ The South Star team jumped off the martial platform while the Seven Star cultivators left Tu Fusheng, the only person on the platform with Ye Wei.

Although both of them were revered by their teammates, they were also seen as monsters.

“This is nice. I have honestly lost interest in everyone taking part in this tournament apart from you!” Tu Fusheng licked his lips while staring at Ye Wei, admired his opponent's capability of casually neutralizing the greeting he sent just by taking a step forward. Hidden in his voice was a vicious bloodlust, “I am ready to beat you anytime, just bring it.”

When Tu Fusheng's insolent voice went quiet, he stomped forward and

became a flash of light. He disappeared and reappeared in the middle of the circular amethyst platform. His movement brought a whirlwind to the nearby audience.

The turbulence fluttered Ye Wei's robe and hair, but he stood as still and steady as a mountain in a storm; he was untouched and unconcerned. He coldly looked at Tu Fusheng as he calmly strode out to meet his opponent in the circle's center.

Ye Wei could feel an indistinct, strange aura around Tu Fusheng. This aura caused him to be cautious as he recognized it as a great threat.

"Here we go! Show me what you've got!" Tu Fusheng chuckled and turned into a phantom again. He suddenly appeared in front of Ye Wei clenching his dark fist. He then threw it ferociously.

"Boom!"

Tu Fusheng's fist fell onto Ye Wei like a guided meteorite. Without any signs of him using Qi, his fist tore through the air at incredible speed, and it bombarded the ears of the audience with a shrill sound. A fearsome force wave shortly followed, fracturing the strained amethyst platform.

Debris was flying around on the platform, and the audience on the cloud platform was shocked. They could all tell that Tu Fusheng's fist carried the strength to easily topple a six-star condensed prime Warrior.

In the previous thirty-five fights, Tu Fusheng managed to defeat his

opponents with only one punch every time, with no exceptions. Even when he faced Zhoutian Sword School and Galaxy Academy, it was just a simple strike but an astonishingly effective one.

“This it the result of years of body quenching training! I assume all his body parts were strengthened by enhancing stances!”

“I think so too!”

The crowd on the cloud platforms and down below couldn't help but widen their eyes; they were getting nervous for Ye Wei. They knew it was already too late for Ye Wei to perform a defensive stance because of the sheer speed of Tu Fusheng's strike.

“Tu Fusheng can fire this Qi-less strike before his opponent even moved.”

‘Zodiac Sword!’ Ye Wei said while calmly staring at the enlarging fist in front. He lifted his finger and gently touched his opponent's knuckles.

Tu Fusheng's face changed as he felt a sharp prick on his fist followed by immense pain. He reflectively retrieved his fist and stopped the momentum by the tip of his toes. He kicked the ground sending himself flying backwards and brought his back down parallel to the platform to reduce drag.

Not only did Ye Wei stopped the strike that kept Seven Star's winning streak alive, but he also just became the first cultivator who was able to knock back the undefeated Tu Fusheng.

The South Star team let out their breath, relieved to see what they thought to be a good sign; an advantage Ye Wei managed to gain.

“Zodiac Sword!?” City Lord Chen Yuan and Commander Shi Qing exclaimed in unison. They could not believe what they just felt and saw.

Both of them were experienced enough, knowledgeable enough, to recognize Ye Wei’s technique. They were surprised to see a partial Sky stance that was pretty much extinct in the dynasty since centuries ago.

Although unfinished, the best stance the Runemaster Union had access to was still rare and powerful enough to shock the two strongest men in the audience.

The audience became lively, they were here expecting a fight but were still shocked to see Ye Wei stopping the strike that had never been successfully defended throughout the tournament.

“Ye Wei is too incredible. Even Feng Yi, and the rest of last year’s winning team were not able to react before they got knocked out!”

“This is more like it, things are going to be interesting I think. I really cannot tell who is going to win now!”

Although nobody else recognized the stance Ye Wei was using, they could tell they were in for a ride seeing him backing Tu Fusheng off with only one finger.

“How incredibly sharp...” Tu Fusheng looked at the scar on his fist, while furiously mumbling.

“You dare injure me!” Tu Fusheng’s expression became aggressive, and the platform began to rattle as his eyes shone green. The debris around him mysteriously began to float.

“Zoom!”

The green glow within his pupils filled his eyes and leaked into his skin. It spread all over his dark, toned body with a rune-like pattern.

It did not take long before the green pattern covered his face and made him look more like a beast, wrapped in raging Qi to match his wild appearance.

“This time it’s over!” Tu Fusheng aggressively rushed towards Ye Wei as the strength of a seven-star condensed prime Warrior behind his fist was decorated by a green, web-like pattern. A cloud of smoke formed around the punch created by friction.

“How can Tu Fusheng have such strength?” Xu He’s face became pale. He was threatened knowing that he himself would struggle to defend against such a powerful strike.

“This is the scary thing about this kid is that he never needed to use a stance because of his strength. It’s harder to defend against a strike than a stance because it takes no time, no runes to punch giving his opponent less time to react. Why do you think Jian Chen lost? It was obvious, he

could not keep up with Tu Fusheng's speed." Zhoutian Sword School's principal Jian Shiyu sighed. "The new age of youngsters will soon replace us!"

Ye Wei observed quietly at his rampaging opponent, realized luck and intuition played a big part in why he could defend himself just in time. Otherwise, he would have been crushed by the punch that could easily knock out a seven-star condensed prime Warrior.

## Chapter 151 – Third

---

Tu Fusheng's second punch displayed his frightening strength that could easily bring any seven-star condensed prime Warrior to their knees; even at a state level, he could be counted as one of the best young cultivators. His fist propelled through the thick air filled with Ye Wei's and his own Qi. It arrived in front of South Star's ace in the blink of an eye.

The chaotic wind was slapping Ye Wei on the face but he did not flinch, and he did not look like he was going to bother with dodging either. He just stood still and watched his opponent's dark fist.

It wasn't that he gave up, but that he was so focused on the stance he was charging up.

While everyone in the audience gasped for air, Ye Wei took a step forward. He wrapped his body with Zodiac Sword Qi ten times strengthening it to a frightening extent while launching himself right at Tu Fusheng's strike.

The spectral swords shrunk and condensed around Ye Wei's hands, forming a transparent energy around them. He then clenched his fists, threw them out with the momentum of an exploding star.

The layer of air in front of Ye Wei was crushed by his stance's impact and it created a conical void filled with his Zodiac Sword Qi.

“Bang!”

Ye Wei's empowered punch landed solidly onto Tu Fusheng's dark, green fists. The crash set off two fearsome recoiling force waves that ended up swapping the platform. The previous fractures on the amethyst platform split even more making them wider and deeper. The whole platform was shaking violently and becoming unsteady. It was showing signs of completely breaking apart.

Being in the eye of the storm, neither Ye Wei or Tu Fusheng were affected by this explosion of energy. Both of them levitated to avoid the risk of losing their footing.

'Supernova stance!' The Zodiac Sword had taken a toll on the Qi reserve in Ye Wei's dantian, so he activated the first stage of his amplification stance to compensate. The golden runes engraved onto his bones began to shine bright and circulated over his skeleton.

"Boom! Boom!"

All of a sudden, Ye Wei's Qi violently expanded granting him triple his normal strength. The Supernova stance was one of a kind; its amplification effects increased exponentially in proportion to the user's cultivation, and now that Ye Wei was a three-star condensed prime Warrior, he was able to reach the body strength of a five-star condensed prime Warrior effortlessly.

A shrill sound echoed between the raised martial platforms around Ye Wei and Tu Fusheng's fight, and at the same time the air around platform one was being drained by Supernova stance.



Benefit from the surge of amplified Qi, the Zodiac Sword became harder and sharper, destroying the green pattern on Tu Fusheng's fist.

The moment the green pattern broke, Tu Fusheng's bodily strength dropped rapidly. He was no longer a match for Ye Wei's sword Qi. His dark skin was torn, revealing the bones of Tu Fusheng's knuckles.

"I want you dead!" Tu Fusheng howled. The green glow in his eyes shone brighter, and the green pattern covering his body re-lit and expanded in all directions.

'Starblink Steps!' Moments before the green energy waves touched Ye Wei, a stream of energy resembling the milky way appeared under his feet.

"Whoosh!"

Ye Wei's movement became unpredictable. His figure blurred, and he rode the glowing light beneath his feet. Dodging wave after wave of Tu Fusheng's energy burst, he was occasionally grazed but the impacts of the waves were constantly redirected.

"What kind of stance is that?" The experienced cultivators on the cloud platform scratched their heads, shocked while admiring the mysterious speed boosting stance.. None of them had come across or recognized a stance similar to Ye Wei's.

Tu Fusheng's strength impressed many but when compared to Ye Wei's stance, it became less of a feat. As the stance was not high-graded but

mysteriously unpredictable.

“Even I would struggle dodging those bursts of energy, but it doesn’t look to be a problem for Ye Wei at all. It wouldn’t be long until he overtakes me, I think actually in some aspects he is already ahead of me!” Xu He, vice-principal of South Star, said startled and concerned. He looked at Ye Wei’s drifting figure, shocked by the level of talent.

The vice-principal was pleasantly surprised by Ye Wei once again. This time he applauded Ye Wei on another secret techniques, one that was beyond his understanding and knowledge of stances.

“Ye Wei is the youngest Runemaster Qing State had ever seen. The fact that we know nothing of the stance until now certainly means he created it himself!” Chen Yuan looked at Ye Wei and saw Master Yi’s form in the young one’s fighting style, exclaimed, “Oh Yi Yan, oh Yi Yan, you are a far greater teacher than I am.”

“Regardless of the fight’s outcome, I am going to recruit Ye Wei; he is qualified for sure!” Shi Qing looked at Ye Wei with his bronze eyes and spoke with great appreciation.

“Brother Shi Qing, I’m afraid it’s not that simple. Just because the Green Army wants to recruit him ,doesn’t mean he will oblige.”Chen Yuan wisely commented and gave Shi Qing a reproachful look, his lips twitched as his words came out.

Ye Wei was as good a Runemaster as he was a cultivator. Even though the Green Army was interested, they still needed the Runemaster Union’s approval.

“What do you mean? Who dares stand against the Green Army?” The commander stared at the City Lord, his thick black brows arched upwards, interrogating in an overbearing tone.

City Lord Chen Yuan looked at the aggravated commander, smiled and shook his head. He then casted his attention back onto the amethyst platform. ‘Not many people can challenge your authority in Qing State, but Ke Bai is one of them. As well, he just so happens to be the President of the Runemaster Union. I wouldn’t be surprised if he has something to say about the army wanting to recruit Ye Wei.’

While Ye Wei was in the heat of battle, he felt a chilling tingle go down his spine as he noticed his opponent’s presence was similar to that of the demon who ambushed him weeks ago with the energy of black scale, currently in Ye Wei’s possession.

‘This is not an enhancing stance, like Ziyan said, probably, the demons are infiltrating right now, and Tu Fusheng could very well be one of them!’ Ye Wei thought to himself and empowered his sword Qi.

Due to the Mystic Mount’s presence in his Sentient, Ye Wei had superior demon sensory compared even to returned prime Warriors, making him the only human-being on the venue that knew Tu Fusheng’s true identity.

‘Well done little boy, I didn’t think you would notice. He is a strong one isn’t he? Mastering the Green Corpse technique is quite a rare feat for a young demon like him. Now it’s only just a matter of seconds before he slaughters you all like helpless cattle!’ The Black Scale Progenitor’s voice

echoed in Ye Wei's mind.

‘Thanks for confirming, now I know I don’t have to hold anything back.’ Ye Wei replied, ‘Old dog, this is Ning City, a human territory! Good luck beating us here.’

‘Pfft, us demons can enter and leave a small city like this anytime we wish!. But the fact that he is here means he came prepared. Don’t bother saving the city kid. It will soon turn to dust anyways I’d just try to stay alive if I were you!’ The Progenitor taunted insolently.

“Stop, listening to you makes me feel stupid.” Ye Wei grunted and channeled his Qi.

“Ow!”

Tu Fusheng made a strange noise from his throat and swallowed a large breath of air. The green pattern on his skin moved into his mouth; the blaring green glow on him disappeared, but his energy’s presence grew. His wounds began to heal, strands of muscles quickly being synthesized, covered the knuckle bones as his dark skin also regrew.

‘Eh?’ Ye Wei sensed danger. He stepped on the shining star shapes under his feet, continued to escape from Tu Fusheng’s shockwaves. Ye Wei tried to open his mouth wanting to warn others about his opponent’s real identity only to find he could not make a sound. The air around him was dense; so dense, he became contained in an area where his actions were constricted, limited.

The waves came from all directions, crushing Ye Wei from all angles.

‘Kid, you are in trouble now. He has used the power of his true demon form. Using my scale’s power will be your only way out. If you really want to live you should follow my instructions.’ The Progenitor chuckled.

‘Shut it!’ Ye Wei pinched himself to stay sharp and refocused on Tu Fusheng.

‘Fine, if you want to die, then shutt me off, but you’ll regret it!’ The Progenitor’s words sounded in Ye Wei’s head.

Tu Fusheng’s eyes turned green entirely, the glow was mesmerising, his presence kept expanding, caging the audience in a horrifying atmosphere.

“Nine-star condensed prime, there is no mistake...”

“Dear Sages! Tu Fusheng is already a nine-star condensed prime Warrior?!” The weaker cultivators on the cloud platform were startled, shocked, and slightly ashamed of themselves.

“How can this kid be a nine-star condensed prime Warrior already?” Xu He’s face went pale. He worried for his team, and, most importantly, he worried for Ye Wei. ‘What am I going to say to Master Yi if his only legacy apprentice got injured under my watch!?’

The vice-principal’s lips became chapped and dry from the frequent panic-inducing heavy breathing.

“Xu He, relax, cant you see Ye Wei is still feeling relaxed? He always dealt with whatever stood in his way, and he handled the difficult circumstances rather easily with secret techniques we never expected him to know.” Jian Shiyu comfortingly said with a deep voice; he placed his hand on vice-principal Xu’s shoulder while observing Ye Wei’s moves. His eyes light up, brighter than stars in a night sky.

Jian Shiyu was himself close to becoming a returned prime Warrior. Although he appeared calm, he was shocked and worried as well. He thought that the platforms were too weak and small for the fighting on top of it.

The important figures on the cloud platform looked at each other in silence. They wanted to speak but didn’t quite know what to say. They felt strange as they knew how hard it was, how much effort they spent cultivating just to be as strong as this teenager.

“Nine-star condensed prime, I did not expect a cultivator of this level could be found in your region! Chen Yuan, you know this Tu Fusheng kid could probably place in the top thirty if he fights the Qing State tournament right?”

“This is not looking good for Ye Wei!” Chen Yuan shook his head, the City Lord was a close friend of Master Yi’s, and he couldn’t help but pick a side. He sympathized about Ye Wei’s troubling predicament as he knew it was going to be at best an uphill battle for the young Runemaster.

“Tu Fusheng, Ye Wei, Jian Chen, Feng Yi, the standard of this year’s tournament is far higher than any of the other years!” Chen Yuan smiled.

He was sure that these four prodigies could one day become influential forces.

While the audience were admiring the quality of this year's contestants, Ye Wei was caught in a dire situation, a situation that could kill him. He adjusted his breathing pattern, injected Qi into his bones, and aimed to activate the Supernova stance.

‘Second evolution!’ The runes inside Ye Wei's body shone golden and flowed quickly. His power tripled in the matter of a second.

As his Qi rushed into of his bones, amplified them, and his strength kept increasing, Ye Wei achieved a nine-star condensed prime level as the Supernova stance reached the second evolution. Although he would be struck by recoiling force once the stance fades, he could not afford to hold anything back during this fatal moment.

Ye Wei felt the changes in the Qi flow inside his body, but he could not see the tadpole patterned runes developing on his bones which were linking together.

## Chapter 152 – Reveal

---

Ye Wei and Tu Fusheng unevenly stood on the opposite edges of the bed of amethyst shards and debris. Both of them were releasing a significant amount of Qi and both at nine-star condensed prime Warrior level.

“Pfft, an amplification stance again, I want to see how long you can keep yourself at that level!” Tu Fusheng glared at Ye Wei. He stomped the ground and launched himself forward.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Tu Fusheng punched in quick succession, dense like rain in a storm, aggressively tearing through layers of defensive Qi towards Ye Wei’s heart with the intent to kill him.

‘Peerless Presence!’ Ye Wei channeled his Qi to keep his stance active. His gaze was cold, set on Tu Fusheng. He did not plan on dodging him; instead, he wrapped his fist with the Zodiac Sword Qi. Taking a step forward, he threw punches as he steadied his footing. Every strike had the sharpness and strength to cut through solid steel.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The figures of the fighters looked like blurs of light, barely touching the bed of broken amethyst pieces. The dust swirling around was taking shapes of fists as Ye Wei, and Tu Fusheng exchanged blows. The loud rumbles shook hearts and the impacted waves rippled. All the audience,



at ground level and above, were becoming nervous.

Under the widened eyes of many, Ye Wei and Tu Fusheng exchanged over a couple hundreds of blows within seconds. Both sides had the power of nine-star condensed prime Warrior, and both could have died to one another's aggressive attacks if they made one mistake.

Most of the experienced cultivators who thought the fight was over and expected Tu Fusheng to dominate Ye Wei. Once his power exponentially exploded, but they were now shocked to see Ye Wei had the capability to match his opponent's intensity.

They had no choice but once again admit Ye Wei was stronger than they had expected.

“These two young ones are incredibly powerful!” Most of the audience on the cloud platform exclaimed as the fight became something like a death match between a lion and a panther.

“Bang! Bang!”

The raging energy from both contestants exploded in the air and cracked like thunder.

Countless nervous gazes were aimed at the epicenter where the impact had caused an actual storm. The crushing gusts were strong enough to tear condensed prime Warriors to pieces.

“Bang!”

The two figures met mid-air. With this exchange of violence came a rippling force-wave that shook the whole mountain, Ye Wei and Tu Fusheng flew backward. After a series of clumsy staggering both regained balance.

Though the fight was unforgiving, neither Ye Wei or Tu Fusheng were showing signs of backing down. They were both ready to answer their opponent's next strike even meant it would be their last.

“How is this possible? How can you last this long in my ghost freeze zone!?” Tu Fusheng's face darkened. His specialty technique traps whoever is stuck in the zone with power from the spirit realm while at the same time draining their energy. He did not expect Ye Wei would stay strong and have his amplification stance last this long under the pressure.

“I can't let this go on any longer!” Yu Fusheng by grinding his teeth showed his frustration. He understood the longer the fight lasted, the more he risked blowing his human cover. “No matter what stance you are capable of using you are no match for me!” His green eyes stared at Ye Wei. His killing intent intensified. Then his hands danced in the air at lightning speed as he made one hand seal after another.

As Tu Fusheng made countless hand seals, his heart raced, his blood flowed through his body like an overflowing river, rumbling as the live fluid circled through.

The green light burst out from the platform like waves. The light resonated with the primal energy in the atmosphere from a hundred

kilometers radius. Thus, the two forces surged together and expanded.

Faintly an image of a demon could be seen in Tu Fusheng's eyes; it was the shape of his real demon form.

The image was also green, and somehow it showed no signs of being alive. Nonetheless, the image was still threatening.

Tu Fusheng was a corpse demon. These demons are the most mysterious species out of the six biggest demon clans. They are capable of harvesting the negative energy of death and utilizing that energy in combat. In turn, they use the void's power to stun and silence their human prey.

Within the green light, a black stone tablet appeared above Tu Fusheng, a dark presence of death grew and drowned the mountaintop.

All members of the audience began to have trouble breathing as if there were heavy rocks sitting on their chest.

“Eh?”

Ye Wei, who was the closest to Tu Fusheng, felt a strange sensation. His body was becoming weightless, and it was becoming harder for him to think. His soul started drifting away.

Ye Wei consciousness then began to sway; his head became heavy, and it was increasingly hard for him to stay sharp.

“Damn it!”

Ye Wei realized his situation was worsening, bit his tongue in hopes that the intense pain will wake himself up. However it was proven to be useless, his eyelids were becoming heavier, and his consciousness was becoming blurrier.

“I can engulf mankind’s souls, and you are too weak to get away from me! Now face your death insolent human!” Tu Fusheng smiled sinisterly. His figure turned into a green flash and shot towards Ye Wei while he lifted his fist.

“What’s happening?! Ye Wei does not look well; this is not natural!” City Lord Chen Yuan’s eyes lit up. He was the first to notice the abnormality.

“What kind of technique is that? Ye Wei looks startled as if his soul is leaving his body! And, Tu Fusheng’s punch is possibly strong enough to challenge a nine-star condensed prime Warrior. This is not good!” Shi Qing, the Green Army commander, displayed a horrified expression. It would be a disaster for humanity if either of the youngsters lost his life fighting.

“Hahaha! Die!” Tu Fusheng radiated a green light. The black stone tablet above him rattled. His bloodthirsty smile made his appearance even more sinister.

“No!” Ye Wei’s consciousness began to fade, but he was still able to analyze the situation he was in, he could see Tu Fusheng’s fist closing in.

With Tu Fusheng's soul constriction, Ye Wei did not have the energy to channel his Qi. He could only watch with despair as the fist closed in.

“Zoom! Zoom! Zoom!”

Staring at death, Ye Wei remembered what he had learned from the Karma tower when he fought the inner demons.

‘With my heart, I shall master the way of the universe; with my heart, I will calm my mind. I will cultivate my mind and control my heart with my mind!’ As his emotions calmed down, he was able to stabilize his soul, stopping its detached motion.

Ye Wei's eyes widened. His golden will-force rushed out from his Sentient, forming the shape of the holy conservatory. A glint of sacred light burst from inside his pupils shone onto Tu Fusheng.

Like the first light of the sun, the holy conservatory's bright golden light shone and replaced the dark, green energy Tu Fusheng spread all over the mountaintop.

Beams of the golden light landed on Tu Fusheng's body and began to melt his skin and flesh. He squealed as the excruciating pain intensified, consuming him.

Ever since Ye Wei became a runemaster, his enchanted will-force was a counter to demons , and this was the second time he had a chance to show it.

Although Tu Fusheng's body was disintegrating, he did not back down. Rather, he continued advancing towards Ye Wei with his menacing fist strike.

‘Selenic Triple-Primal Sword!’

“Swoosh! Swoosh!”

When Tu Fusheng's fist was three inches away from Ye Wei's head, a burst of runes stopped the sharp Qi wave from hitting Ye Wei's face.

The runes began to flow. An array of stars appeared in front of Ye Wei's suppressed body. They intertwined to become a ten meters long spectral sword.

What Tu Fusheng thought to be his opponent's final moments, Ye Wei was able to activate the mid-level Myst stance in its peak high-level, refined form.

Ye Wei's will-force and Qi rushed out like a flash flood. Under the effect of the Supernova second evolution, the Selenic Triple Sword stance drained his resources regardless of his amplified cultivation.

The spectral sword vibrated. The edge's glint resembled a starry night sky, and its energy was directed towards Tu Fusheng's direction.

The fist that was powering towards Ye Wei's head had suddenly

stopped. It appeared, three inches between the fighters, there was an invisible and invulnerable wall hindering Tu Fusheng.

“Bang!”

The star-like runes conveyed their energy and exploded. Consequently, the amethyst platform turned into a mist of purple dust, shrouding the fighters entirely.

The audience on the cloud, who understood the scale of destruction and the power required to create such devastation, gasped because they realized Ye Wei could defeat them in a bare-hand fight.

Seeing Ye Wei had become the aggressor now, they all shifted their attention to Tu Fusheng, wondering if he could take the hit.

“Argh!” Tu Fusheng’s face became pale. He screamed in pain, tortured by the agony of his skin and muscles peeling off his bones.

‘Back!’ Tu Fusheng horrified tried desperately escaping. He wanted to dodge all the rippling force-waves of Ye Wei’s stance. Even though he was flying through the air at an incredible speed, he could not shake the waves behind his figure.

“What chances do you have now?” Ye Wei coldly questioned. He grabbed his sword and prepared to strike the next strike.

“Damn it, you filthy human child!” Tu Fusheng cursed desperately while considering if he should transform into his demon form so that he could defend himself. However, he knew doing so would make him the

target of all the great human cultivators on the cloud platform and those below them.

“You left me with no choice! I will bring you down even if that means risking my life!” Tu Fusheng glared at Ye Wei with an eviscerating gaze. The green glow in the demon’s eyes brightened as his voice became hoarse.

“Kerrrrrr!” A strange vibrating noise came out of the demon’s widening mouth as the rest of his body expanded rapidly. Tu Fusheng lifted his head and screamed.



## Chapter 153 – Demon King

---

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Tu Fusheng’s rapidly enlarging body ripped his clothes into pieces. Under the audience’s awe, his face inhumanly contorted while the widened eyes of the shocked cultivators, old and young, watched the horrifying scene unveil itself.

The monstrous six meters tall body was muscular. His skin turned from a bronze coloration to a pale white. Two fearsome cyan fangs stuck out of his gigantic mouth.

“It’s a demon!”

“A Corpse demon!” The audience on the cloud stood up surprised, terrified by the fanged, towering, levitating abomination.

“You have some guts to reveal your demon form in my city!” Chen Yuan City Lord slammed the table in front of him, dissipating the cloud structure around him as he channeled his energy.

“A pathetic young demon like you should not have wandered into human territory. You should respect the Green Army and think about the consequences before you reveal your demon form!” Commander Shi Qing’s presence expanded, and he was surrounded by a blood red aura.

“Tu Fusheng is a... a demon!?” The audience on ground level were

startled. They all felt a chill run down their spines, and their knees went weak. They struggled to accept that the young cultivator they've grown to like was a sinister being who infiltrated the tournament.

“No wonder his body strength is so exceptional!” Xu He's forehead became wet from sweating and questioned himself on why he was not able to make the association before.

All present wholeheartedly believed demons would never dare to show themselves around Ning City, especially ever since the Battle of the Trapped Beasts.

“Do you have a death wish? This is human territory! If you reveal your demon form, you won't just be fighting me!” Ye Wei held his sword tight, looked around him then struck Tu Fusheng with his sword.

“Bang! Bang!”

Ye Wei's sword left a trail resembling the milky way. He nearly blinded the audience as it came crashing down on Tu Fusheng's head.

The peak high-level Myst stance's power erupted, but at the same time draining all of Ye Wei's will-force and Qi.

Although Tu Fusheng transformed to his demon form, he was still not sure if he could handle the sword strike. His body glowed black to summon the spirits from the other side to attack Ye Wei.

While the spirits were slowing Ye Wei's sword strike down, Commander

Shi Qing made a move. He used a stance to transform himself into a giant gold-armored war golem. Grabbing Tu Fusheng's body, he held it in place. "How dare you disrespect an army commander!?"

"Pall demon king, please help me, quick!" Tu Fusheng did not expect Shi Qing's swift reaction. He desperately screamed for help as he felt his life under threat.

"Bang!" While the Green Army commander's large golden palm strike was falling down onto Tu Fusheng, a jade pendant hanging on the demon's neck turned into dust, activating the teleportation device within.

Suddenly, a vortex appeared in the sky, and a large black palm, over a kilometer in length, stretched out of the dimension's opening. It pressed downwards towards the gold war golem, and covering the sky. Nobody on the mountaintop could see the sun.

The patterns on the pall demon king's hand were carved deep into his onyx textured skin, resembling the green shapes on Tu Fusheng's skin. Black mist formed between the fingers of the over-sized hand

The commander, in his war golem runic armor was shakened and knocked back by the pressure. At the same time, the large fingers of the demon king's other hand collapsed on Ye Wei's Selenic Sword stance and broke it into shards.

"Crack!"

Ye Wei's face turned pale. He spat out a mouthful of blood as he fell

rapidly towards the ground. With his Qi sword broken, his weakened body's anchor, he lost all of his strength.

“I am impressed, you are just a teenage boy, but you would have defeated a green corpse demon singlehandedly if I did not intervene. I apologize but I cannot let you live.” A dark, hoarse voice sounded, shook the mountaintop, and the demon's gigantic hand smashed towards Ye Wei.

“Pall demon king, know your place!” Commander Shi Qing shouted furiously. His voice roared like thunder.

A burst of energy exploded from the commander's body. His golden fist tore through the thickened air, hoping to knock the black hand that was on the course to annihilate Ye Wei away.

“Boom!”

Countless of runes were flowing on the surface of the golden fist. The air close to the impact compressed and then exploded. The shining runes illuminated like the sun, and everyone at the scene closed their eyes not to become blind.

Only a few were unaffected by the side effects of the returned prime Warrior's powerful strike.

“Do you really think we will just sit here and watch you kill a young talent in our territory?” The City Lord joined in without hesitation. A dark long sword appeared in his grip out of nowhere.

The next second the City Lord's blade flew towards the vortex where the demon king's hand came from.

“Hahaha! Chen Yuan, Shi Qing, good day to you too! And, may I say that you two are way too slow?” The demon king's hoarse voice crackled and resounded all throughout the arena, knocking many unconscious.

“Too late!”

Although both the commander's golden fist and the City Lord's sword strike were swift, their speed were no match to the rampaging black palm strike.

Distressed by the demon king's motive and his merciless execution, the two strongest cultivators shivered since they knew Ye Wei would be crushed within moments.

Before contact, the fearsome pressure imposed by the black palm already began to dismantle Ye Wei's body from the inside. His veins ruptured, and he bled out from the fissures all over his skin.

While his skin was splitting, and his muscles were tearing, the runic energy on his bones seemed to have its own mind. The rune pattern flowed rapidly; the spaced out tadpole shapes melted into each other due to the pressure.

Catalyzed by the force of the demon king, the runes on Ye Wei's bones consolidated and grew into connected ying yang shapes.

Ye Wei knew how talented he was, but even so he concluded that it will take more than ten years of training and painful process of altering and modifying the runes on his bones before reaching the third stage.

However under the demon's pressure, the runes on Ye Wei's bones were forcefully empowered with the speed thousand times quicker than he had ever expected.

Ye Wei stared at the demon king who stretched out from the black void in the sky. He shook his head reluctantly.

'I can't wait any longer,' he thought. He could feel most of the runes on his bones were compressed, and the runic transformation was close to finishing, 'if I don't succeed and withstand my ground now, I will get killed by the black palm!'

A sudden flash of inspiration filled his mind.

Ye Wei breathed a sigh of relief as his iron talisman hanging on his waist this whole time, suddenly came to life. Its energy bursted out and became million of strands of silver lights, filling all the space around him. It formed an invisible force field that instantly enveloped and stopped the demon king's black palm.

The black palm froze abruptly in space; not a single muscle could move or even twitch.

The talisman Ye Wei found in the Bloodmist valley was not mystic

arms, but it was more powerful than one. Once it absorbed enough power, it could create a force field strong enough to freeze a demon king's full-force strike. Although it was not a pretty or fancy piece of jewelry, its power had just turned the tide.

Ye Wei had found it three years ago during which he had only used it three times. After every use, the talisman needs more and more energy to restore itself. Unless it was absolutely the last resort, Ye Wei was not willing to use it. Having accumulated so much energy, the scale of the force-field released by it was never before seen.

Before today, his iron talisman was his best kept secret weapon. But being in a life or death situation, there was only so much Ye Wei could do than not taking advantage of the talisman's hidden power.

“What? What just happened?!” A muffled hoarse voice angrily asked. The demon king was completely shocked as his hand was firmly held in place by a mysterious force.

The strength of the demon king was far superior to anyone present, however, the iron talisman was able to stop him for a few decisive moments. Although it could only hold the demon's strike for a second, that one second was all that was needed.

By the time the demon king broke the talisman's constricting power, City Lord Chen Yuan's black blade, with the momentum like a meteor, decisively cut the huge demon's arm .

The demon king's voice howled within the nether. Even he was shocked by the sudden powerful energy, since he did not expect anyone to be able

to stop his attack.

A dull crush noise echoed from the impact. An invisible force wave rippled outwards, knocking everyone down. Though they were standing on the outside of the protective shield made by the City Lord, their bodies weakened and their faces became pale.

The gusts of wind around the martial platforms intensified.

“I shall spare your lives this time, mortals!” In agony, the demon king’s wounded voice growled from above. Without his real body, he could tell that he would be defeated shortly now that his initiative had been stopped. There was no chance for him to end Ye Wei’s life this time, “Goodbye, mortals!”

The demon king roared to Tu Fusheng to run and hide himself within the void nether.

“You filthy creature! How dare you come to my city! You disrespect me by crossing the boundaries! And you wish to leave without any consequences?!” A mighty voice sounded above everyone’s heads. Chen Yuan was there to avenge the citizens.

“Don’t let him escape!” Yelled Chen Yuan as the sudden burst of energy exploded from his Black Sword.

The City Lord’s sword Qi heated up. The kilometer long body of energy became a tornado, and its fearsome pressure drowned out the whole mountain.



## Chapter 154 – Qing State's Seven

---

‘Crazed River Blade!’ Chen Yuan grunted. His cold face and bloodthirsty eyes conveyed his intent to kill the demon while his long black blade buried into the demon’s tough, muscular flesh.

“Boom!”

As the City Lord stuck his stance to the Qi tornado, the compressed air-whirl transformed into a sword shape.

“Chen Yuan, when did you learn how to use Supreme Chen Feng’s Void Cleve!?” The demon king’s voice furiously echoed into the human realm from the other end of the nether. The demon king figured out why the mortal being could cut off his arm, “You better leave my kins alone! Otherwise, I will make sure your people die together with mine!”

The demon’s voice faded while his broken arm on the ground suddenly started pulsing. Scarlet light burst out of the detached limb; every drop of demon blood began to ignite, emitting fearsome energy.

“Watch out! He is using his necromancy powers! The arm is going to explode!” Chen Yuan yelled in shock. He dismissed his Qi blade in order to free up his hands, enabling him to make runic seals.

He didn’t want to let Tu Fusheng escape. Nonetheless, he couldn’t let the arm explode since it would lead to numerous combustions that the younger cultivators had no chance to survive.

In this situation Chen Yuan only saw one correct course of action, to prevent the explosion from taking place by all means necessary.

Not only did the City Lord, but the rest of the powerful cultivators on the cloud platform agreed as well. They all decided to use suppressing stances against the demon's broken limb.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The arm exploded without warning and sent pieces of flesh and blood all over the nearby young cultivators. These pieces incinerated their skin and turned their bones to dust. Fortunately, Chen Yuan suppressed the true might of the outburst, saving numerous lives, otherwise the consequences would have been disastrous.

“Demon king! We will meet again soon, and next time I will kill you both!” Chen Yuan shouted. The demon took Tu Fusheng and vanished, only his lingering laughter could be heard from the wind.

The tournament ground became chaotic. All of the audience was startled by the bloody scene. The ones who stood closer to the explosion could not believe their friends were now dead and in pieces. They were stunned by the sudden demonic assault, but at the same time, they felt lucky that the explosions were contained.

Chen Yuan looked at the remains of the void where the demon king and Tu Fusheng disappeared, frowning.

“I now declare Ning City in a state of emergency due to demon infiltration! I want everyone from the Seven Star School who had contact with Tu Fusheng arrested and interrogated immediately!” Ordered Chen Yuan in a cold voice. ‘Usually demon’s disguised as human beings are easily detected by teacher or even stronger students. This time however, Tu Fusheng was before their eyes for a very long period of time undetected. It is definitely a matter to worry about. Maybe they have mastered better disguise methods.’

The city guards proceeded without hesitation. They hastefully took Seven Star School’s tutors and students in custody. One by one, they were interrogated. The officials found out Tu Fusheng had a mysterious female associate who happened to disappear around the same time the fight between South Star and Seven Star ended in bloodshed. A number of scouts were sent to track the young girl’s whereabouts.

The chaos of the earlier events slowly began to calm down. Ye Wei was sent to the medics by the City Lord to make sure that all of his grievous injuries would be attended.

The guards of the Ning City began to search for traces of demons within the city’s walls.

\*\*\*

Thousand of miles away, in a huge mysterious cave hidden beneath the mountains, Tu Fusheng was kneeling on the trembling ground before an enormous dark mass of sinister energy that levitated. This sinister energy began to reflect the ghostly glow radiated from the stones in the cave.

“You insolent creature! You almost ruined my plans! You should have practiced the Empowering Technique instead of wasting your time!” A

loud grunt echoed in the dark as a surge of negative energy span around Tu Fusheng, ready to harvest his life.

Tu Fusheng felt the demonic force spirals' hostility, and his whole body was turned rigid by fear. Scared, but trying to stop his voice from trembling: "Thank you, Demon king, for your gracious mercy!"

The cluster of dark clouds gathered and dissipated slowly over and over, creating runic patterns that shown a dark light onto the demon king's body.

A deep thought crossed Tu Fusheng's mind while seeing the presence of the complex runic patterns. Only human beings are capable of writing, 'Maybe the Pall Demon king was human once before! I heard rumors that he was one of the few humans that used ancient spells to transform into a demon...'

"Please, teach me how to use the empowerment technique! I am willing to work as hard as I can to improve so I can finish the task! I promise, I will not let you down again!" Tu Fusheng exclaimed anxiously.

"Save your excuses, I sent little Yin to finish what you failed to do. I have another small task for you, you pathetic joke. If you fail me again, this time there will be consequences!" The Demon king spoke and let out a heavy, low grunt.

The loud rumble made Tu Fusheng's ears bleed. He knew he was in no position to negotiate or to argue, "Your wish is my command, Your Grace!" He hid his insecurities, but secretly he felt envious that the demon king sent someone else to finish what he started.

After receiving his new instructions, Tu Fusheng carefully left the cave mindful to not turn his back to the demon king while exiting.

The black mist suddenly became unstable after Tu Fusheng left the cave, “Chen Yuan, I will not let this go! When I am finished with preparing the ancient moon corpse technique, I will annihilate Ning City and cover its ground with dead bodies! Hahaha!”

As the demon king laughed hysterically, a pool of blood started bubbling out of the ground, and a human corpse emerged.

It was a completely naked corpse of a handsome young man. His hair was black and long, and his facial features were well defined and proportional. There was a tenderness in his masculinity and a hint of wittiness.

The body was in perfect shape. His hair was perfectly glossy, and his nose was straight as a gangplank. His smooth skin and thin lips appeared slightly pink, delicate like a young girl.

He was laying in a pool of blood. His dim grey eyes slightly open, showing great sadness.

It's impossible to find out everything the young man experienced in his life; however, there was grief and hopelessness in his eyes.

The demon king had acquired this ancient corpse from the wild wilderness. It's soul had long since faded away, but the body was in

perfect condition. It seemed to have collected a mass amount of spirits and negative energy due to its violent death. If the demon king would be able to integrate himself into this ancient corpse, he would have the chance to become a demon sovereign or even a demon emperor.

\*\*\*

The City Lord's mansion, Ning City.

Gravely injured, Ye Wei finally started to wake up after extensive care of several nurses.

A slim, beautiful maid was hovering over Ye Wei when he opened his eyes at last. "Little one, are you awake? How do you feel?" she worryingly asked she.

"Where... Where am I?" Ye Wei asked in a weak barely audible voice, staring blindly at the nurse.

"You are at the City Lord's mansion, his grace sent you here for us to attend your injuries." She smiled gently, still a bit worried about Ye Wei's condition.

Pictures of his memory started to appear in his mind. The Demon king and his mighty attacks, the talisman, how he was able to freeze the demon's arm, Chen Yuan's efforts of bravely fighting to defend the youngsters. Ye Wei's heart filled with gratitude towards the City Lord, 'if it wasn't for him, I would be dead by now, crushed by the demon's arm.'

"That Demon King held such immense power." Ye Wei was terribly

shaken. He remembered the fight and tried not to show how scared he actually felt. His body seemed to be healing; however, his Sentient was full of scars.

Ye Wei suddenly sat up straight. The blanket covering his body slipped, revealing his naked body. His cheeks flushed red and he hurried to cover himself up again.

Seeing how embarrassed Ye Wei was acting, the maids couldn't help but chuckle, "don't be shy, we have been taking care of you for days now. We have already seen everything." she said playfully.

Hearing the words of the maid, Ye Wei felt even more flustered. 'You can't be serious. Was I in coma for that long?'

He looked down at his completely naked body under the blanket to double check. His cheeks now looked like a pair of tomatoes.

"Would you mind leaving the room for a moment so I can dress myself appropriately!" Ye Wei could still not get over his embarrassment.

"Yes sir, we will be on our way now!" The prettiest of them spoke, bowed, and closed the door behind her after leaving Ye Wei alone in the comfortable, spacious room.

Ye Wei took a deep breath. He was relieved as his eyes followed the beautiful maids out of the room. He was not at all comfortable with how the maids saw his naked body. He sighed and then began to check his body, only to discover his meridians were partially blocked and his

Sentient was cracked. All in all, he was not in good enough condition to cultivate or train.

He took a few pills and began to nourish his body with the medicines' effect. After a few moments, he was feeling a lot better. However, his Sentient injuries were still not resolved.

Ye Wei heard rapid footsteps from the outside while he was trying to cultivate. He wanted to get the best out from the pills.

Led by City Lord Chen Yuan and commander Shi Qing, a group of people burst into his room, including Xu He, Cao Ning and other related personae.

“Ye Wei! How are you feeling?!” Cao Ning’s concerned voices sounded from the door as he rushed in to see if his friend was recovering well.

“I’m alright. A few injuries, but nothing too serious.” Ye Wei calmly answered. Ensuring, he sounded as energetic as he could.

“I did not expect Tu Fusheng to be an infiltrated demon. I don’t think anyone understood this fact until the very last moment. It is our duty to protect all the citizens and guests of this City, and we failed. But I am glad that you are alright!” Chen Yuan sighed sadly. Blaming himself for not noticing this demon invasion earlier, he handed a pill bottle to Ye Wei, “These are two Sunfire pills. They can heal injured meridians and provide a Qi boost. I assume you might have some use for them.

“I owe my life to you and all the City protectors, as well as the people



who looked after me here. I do not dare to accept any more gifts from you, Lord.” Ye Wei quickly replied, impressed by the extraordinary generosity of the City Lord.

Chen Yuan smiled, touched by Ye Wei’s modesty, “It’s only two pills. You have way more need for them right now than me.”

“I would find it offensive if you didn’t accept my gift.” said the City Lord. Only then, Ye Wei bowed to Chen Yuan and accepted the valuable pills, “Thank you so much for your help!”

“These are two Sunfire pills. My meridians will be able to heal and fully recover and perhaps even improve my cultivation. Nevertheless, the Sentient injuries there is nothing much I can do, but just to take it easy and slowly recuperate.’

“The tournament is officially over! We finished first and even were granted a special reward from the City Lord. Lord Chen Yuan awarded us a plaque with handwritten inscription!” Said Xu He, looking proudly at Ye Wei. This was South Star Academy’s best finish ever in the history of the school’s participation in the tournament. Without Ye Wei, they would have never had a chance.

“Our school was also rewarded with the prestigious «College» title in addition to a bunch of new stances, prizes and money. Southern Star will be able to provide so much more for their students!”

Ye Wei nodded, and a smile grew larger on his face. He could not help but feel happy and extremely proud for his school.

“This is a frozen iron body armor for when you defeated Tu Fusheng. Defeating that filthy demon, you became the highest ranked God’s Seven! There this belongs to you.” Chen Yuan spoke as he took the silvery item out of his interspatial bag and handed it over to Ye Wei.

“You’ve already given me two valuable pills, how can I take more from you?” Ye Wei lifted his hand to refuse the City Lord’s offer.

“Didn’t you hear? This is not a gift for you specifically. It is tradition and custom that the strongest God’s Seven own this piece of armor!” The City Lord laughed, “Well, I would have personally given you something for protection otherwise! Hahaha! On a serious note, you should always be wearing this armor, it can save your life!”

Ye Wei nodded. ‘Since all of the God’s Seven were awarded with this armor, I cannot refuse’, Ye Wei thought to himself as he took the armor. Upon contact with the armor, he felt a cold chill passing his finger, which flowed through his whole body. The armor, made of cold iron cast, was greatly sophisticated and extremely hard to penetrate or broken even by returned prime Warriors.

“Ye Wei, are you interested in joining the Green Army?” Commander Shi Qing, who stood on the side. He had no patience left in him. “You and your family will be protected, and the army will provide you will all kinds of resources you need for training!”

Listening to this proposal, Chen Yuan couldn’t help but started laughing. “Commander, I fear that you will be disappointed. Ye Wei has already joined Runemaster Union and is a three star Runemaster, approved to become one of the Seven New Runes!”

“Runemaster? God’s Seven?!” The Commander was startled. Even though the army provided a lot of benefits for the troops, he knew his offer couldn’t interest a Runemaster.

“Three star Runemaster?! The first of God’s Seven?” Xu He and others also looked shocked. Cao Ning, Joe Yin and Liu Jian stared at Ye Wei, stunned by the sudden news.

“He is so young! Only our age and already achieved this much!”

“Unbelievable!”

## Chapter 155 – Vermillion Essence Runes

---

Joe Yin understood Ye Wei was drifting further and further away from her. Nonetheless, she did not expect it to be so soon, to happen this quickly. She tried to remain positive and quietly wished Ye Wei the best in his future endeavours.

Commander Shi was feeling slightly embarrassed. He rubbed his nose and said, “I’ve got another idea. We have a few special openings for honorable instructors. I personally know some runemasters who took the offer. You don’t have to do a lot. Rather, you just have to come and tutor the troops now and then. We offer our instructors great wages and benefits too.”

“Instructor? I am not sure. Will it be appropriate for my age?” Ye Wei felt a little bit embarrassed by all the attention he was getting.

Commander Shi chuckled “What do you mean?! It will be perfect! It is not at all inappropriate considering your cultivation level. Furthermore, you are already a three-star Runemaster! You have more than enough knowledge to teach those young bastards!” He was admiring young Ye Wei’s accomplishments. ‘Maybe one day, this kid will become a leader! I need to stay in good relationship with him.’ he thought.

“It would be disrespectful if I declined an offer from the Commander himself!” Ye Wei smiled shyly.

“Apart from a fixed salary, the Green Army gives their honorable instructors each a silver token. This token gives them clearance to

command troops wherever they are.” The commander then explained the obligation Ye Wei was expected to follow. He could obtain higher leveled tokens if he was promoted. The Commander also explained what clearance yellow tokens, black tokens or even the renowned purple tokens would grant.

Each token has different authorization levels and functions. Only a handful of people were in possession of purple tokens in the whole of Green Army.

“What are you going to do now, Ye Wei? Will you go back to Green Moon City?” Asked Chen Yuan while he examined Ye Wei’s face. Even though Ye Wei was more than qualified to enter the next stage of the tournament at Qing state’s capital, he was already crowned the number one of God’s Seven, a three star Runemaster and a Green Army instructor, attending the next tournament would not help him achieve much.

“You deserve a larger stage than what the state-wide tournament has to offer...”

Ye Wei, however, was determined to meet his master and family as soon as possible, ‘I definitely want to go back to Green Moon City! Even though I do not plan to spend my entire life there, I need to meet with my Master first, then we will travel together to Qing State’s capital through a transportation array!’

Chen Yuan was silent for a moment worried about the dangers that might have been waiting on the other side of the city’s wall. He nodded and said: “If this is what you wish to do, you need to be careful! Even though the demon king was injured and he probably won’t dare to cross

the boundaries any time soon, he is still dangerous and he will be looking for you, seeking revenge.”

“Thank you, Lord, for your concerns.” Ye Wei responded thankfully and thought, ‘as of now, there are more demons wandering in human territory than usual as Ziyan said. I have to quickly improve my cultivation for the sake of my own safety and also for the people around me, people that I care about.’

Ye Wei suddenly remembered something he read while browsing the Runemaster Union’s inventory using his runic badge, ‘I think I should try to get my hands on deception scrolls. With those specialized mystic scrolls it will be much easier to hide my tracks, but they cost three hundred thousand contribution tokens each! I have to think of ways to earn more tokens quickly and efficiently.’

“You don’t need to hurry home. I can arrange for you to stay here for a few days, so you can rest and gain strength before going on the road again. Once all of the other students returned to where they came from, I can send my men to escort you back to Green Moon City. Just for safety!” Said Chen Yuan sincerely while looking at Xu He and the South Star team.

“Thank you, Lord, that would be very kind of you.” Xu He quickly expressed his appreciation and bowed.

“Ye Wei, you should get some rest! We will leave you be!” Everyone started to back out from the room, giving the weakened runemaster space.

Ye Wei, finally alone in his room, sat himself comfortably in lotus position, swallowed one of the two Sunfire pills given to him by the City Lord and began to cultivate.

A surge of scorching energy flowed down his throat, absorbed, it entered his meridians, spreading across his entire body. He felt like he swallowed burning magma. One by one, the blockages on his meridians were slowly unclogged by the heat.

‘This Sunfire pill is unbelievably good!’

Ye Wei thought that after mending his meridians he could make good use of the residual energy from the pill, and that he should channel the heat into his dantian where the energy will eventually be absorbed, becoming his own.

Half an hour later all the energy of the pill ceased to exist in his meridians. He did a well converting the surges as they reached his dantian.

Like a needle dropped in a haystack, no trace of energy could be found.

Ye Wei was shocked, dumbfounded. He originally thought that one Sunfire Pill would be greatly beneficial, that it would be enough to enhance his cultivation and fill his dantian with much needed Qi. Ye Wei came to the conclusion that the pill was ineffective because he was oblivious about his dantian being over-sized comparing to other cultivators at his level, that it required an absurd amount of energy to fill up. Hence the effect of the sunfire pill wasn't noticeable in Ye Wei's case.

Ye Wei swallowed another Sunfire pill. This time he took more time to refine the pill's energy, therefore he accumulated a little bit more Qi.

“It seems that one or two sunfire pills have no effect on me and soon I will require more and more pills to be able to sustain my dantian. The perfect solution would be Cosmic energy but it's not so simple to obtain. I can refine low level stances but the cosmic energy received from them would be minimal. I need to refine higher level's stances to be able to obtain the needed energy”, murmured Ye Wei angrily.

‘The meridians were restored, but my fractured Sentient will need much more time to heal... But there might still be powerful demons around the city, I am never safe until completely recovered from my injuries.’

Even though Ye Wei's Sentient was slowly healing it was still not quick enough, and it was very difficult to get pills that would have any effect on fractured Sentients, even the mighty City Lord himself did not possess anything that like it.

‘Oh, maybe I can get it from the Runemaster Union's inventory!’ The idea flashed across Ye Wei's mind. He quickly took the Runic Badge out from his bag and began to look for the pills that could aid his current condition.

“Condense Soul pill, Nourish Soul pill, Holy Spirit pill... This is it!” Ye Wei found the category he needed, he looked at the description and figured out his Sentient injury could be healed by just a Condense Soul pill, the more expensive options were meant for cultivators with more dire injuries. He then checked the cost of the item he needed, gasped for air in shock as he found out just one pill will cost him three hundred thousand contribution tokens.



The pill that helps to restore a fractured Sentient was quite rare, as it required a large amount of unique and limited herbs. In addition, these pills usually had no harmful side effects, hence why their value was so high. Condense Soul pill costed three hundred thousand contribution tokens; while the Nourish Soul pill five hundred thousand contribution tokens; and the Holy Spirit pill at six million contribution tokens.

If a Holy Spirit pill is available for a cultivator to take before a large battle or even a war, the Sentient will gain extraordinary strength, making it almost impossible to break. Unfortunately the pill is too expensive, out of Ye Wei's reach for now.

'I need to get some of these pills to restore my Sentient quicker, and also to recharge the iron talisman. It saved my life too many times to not have it prepared for another possible dangerous encounter.'

Thinking about the different ways to earn contribution tokens, Ye Wei remembered that he could try and answer some of the questions from the jade wall. The practical problems that rewarded well were unfortunately out of his reach, however he could try himself at theoretical questions. After answering just one question correctly, he already collected fifty thousand contribution tokens.

Ye Wei continued to flip the pages, looking for any question he would be able to try put his knowledge to good use, his eyes widened as one of the questions caught his attention.

"This couldn't be... Someone submitted a question with a reward of two hundred and ten million contribution tokens?!" Murmured Ye Wei,

shocked by the amount of tokens he could get from just one question.  
“Who would have put it here...

‘It is actually a very simple question!’ Surprise was all over Ye Wei’s face, while he wondered what kind of people would be resourceful enough to offer that much.

‘I can only see basic runes and seals in this rune sequence...’ Surprised to find out what the question was on.

What Ye Wei didn’t take into account is that the runes are way more profound and complicated. The pattern of certain runes can create a basic rune sequence, however every rune can be used differently according to how you pair them together. There were infinite amount of possibilities.

To become a Runemaster, one had to master the runic system, and learn how to make stances but to become a Grand-Runemaster, Runemasters would have to create their own runes, all runes as cultivators knew them, were created by Sages and Grand-Runemasters after years or even decades of research.

Ye Wei looked worryingly at the question, checked every word to make sure he read it correctly.

‘In the ancient book of life, there were a total of sixty thousand runes... What were the seven vermilion essence runes mentioned in the volume? Prove your answer.’

## Chapter 156 – The First Rune

---

Ye Wei frowned, although the question seemed simple, he didn't know anything about the Vermilion Essence Runes, after all these seven runes were created, named and categorized in a system that he had minimal knowledge on.

Rumors had it that the seven Vermilion Essence Runes were created by a prime while observing the Mystic Mountain. He was surrounded by demons but managed to escape. He was gravely injured in the battle and didn't survive, but before he took his last breath, he managed to write down the seven Vermilion Essence Runes, inspired by the demons' strength.

The book he wrote in was the ancient book of life, that kept record of more than sixty thousand basic runes, contained more than ten million pages with detailed description of each rune and respective sequence. Looking for just seven runes in the sea of shapes was completely intangible task.

It was known, though, that the power of these seven essential runes were exceptional. They could greatly enhance any stance, thus making their significance truly remarkable, and therefore they meant a lot to the human race.

'I can read the whole volume from the badge, but I'm guessing it won't be simple to find seven specific runes from the large collection...' Ye Wei stared at the image of the book on top of the runic badge, caught in a deep thought.

‘I can receive five million contribution tokens just for finding the first essence rune and proving its existence! The second one will grant me ten million contribution points! If I will be able to find them all I can receive a total of two hundred and ten million contribution tokens!’

Ye Wei was enthusiastic, but he was soon going to find out the difficulty of excuting this task, having to isolate seven runes from a pool of sixty thousand. The question had been listed on the fifty-sixth wall for sixty years now. There were many Runemasters and Grand-Runemasters that read the book of life everyday for referencing purposes, who knew the existence of the question but none of them was able to answer it.

“Seven Vermilion Essence runes, where are you?” Ye Wei’s eyes were closed, dug deep into his mind, the Mystic Mount presence in his Sentient meant that he had an enormous library of runes in his head, but they were not necessarily arranged nor named.

Ye Wei was not particularly looking to find all seven, he was just interested in getting enough tokens to heal his Sentient, but the challenge itself was becoming interesting for him.

‘The question is – how do I identify them? How am I going to differentiate them from the rest?’ Ye Wei realized that it would take a lot of time and effort to study the runes and even then he would struggle to answer the question without a clear definition.

‘Maybe he left clues when he jotted the runes down...’

Ye Wei kept flipping through the pages, tried to search for clues, imagining where the creator of the runes would place the, trying to think

alike.

‘The first of the seven... It shouldn’t be too far back in the book, right? Unless he didn’t want anyone to find it...’ Ye Wei was getting frustrated, and decided to take a closer look at the beginning chapters. He never thought looking at runes would be such a confusing thing to do.

Behind every existent rune there was an inspiration, they could be from other runes, nature or even philosophy.

Countless cultivators dedicated their life and wisdom on runes theory and its application. It was said that their effort, the stances and runes they created, would eventually become a part of enlarged Mystic Mount, in return, they would be given cosmic energy stored in the mountain that was now nowhere to be found.

Few pages into the book, Ye Wei was still struggling to identify anything even slightly related to what he was looking for. He could only find description and record of a lot of basic runes that were used for low-level Spirit stances.

Ye Wei’s hope was diminishing with the flip of each page.

‘I cannot find anything... ‘ Ye Wei thought sadly after looking through more than seven hundred runes. More than seven hundred runes were now deeply engraved in Ye Wei’s mind, however there was still no trace of the vermillion essence runes.

“Seven vermillion essence runes, seven runes...” He murmured.

Ye Wei thought for a moment to continue searching through the pages. He wasn't someone who would give up easily. However, a thought crossed his mind, what if he would try to explore his mind and see if the Mystic Mount would be of any help, as any runes he sees or learns will be engraved in his mind forever. It was just a matter of getting to it.

Thousands of runes flashed in Ye Wei's mind. An idea quickly passed through but his mind was too slow to react to it, to get hold of the knowledge deep inside.

'It's still not enough!' Ye Wei thought in disdain and kept looking through the pages, trying to remember as many runes as he could. By the time he made another break from reading, he was able to learn eight thousand new runes.

The eight thousand runes continuously reassembled, sparks of inspiration and imagination rose and died, Ye Wei was drowning in this mysterious sensation. He didn't even notice that two days had passed.

The Mystic Mount presence suddenly shone bright gold, different combinations of small parts of the eight thousand runes throughout the first chapters had now formed seventy-six thousand low-level Spirit stances, Ye Wei was surprised to discover that there was a rune that repeated itself ten thousand times in the strongest stances that was formed in his head.

"This rune is very special!" Exclaimed Ye Wei, excited about what he discovered. He could see the energy within this rune was far more intense than in an ordinary rune, and its simplicity doubled the stronger

Spirit stances' effectiveness.

‘Although only a basic rune, its effect is far from simple...’ Ye Wei began to think that only an extremely skilled and experienced Grand-Runemaster could have created this.

Ye Wei was immediately overwhelmed by a rush of joy, feeling euphoric, certain that this rune was the first of the fabled seven, ‘This makes sense right?’ He began to feel tired. Even though his investigation was almost automated, his lack of sleep did not make his over-worked brain any more relaxed.

There were so many runes in the volume, making a huge amount of knowledge and persistence necessary if he wished to find the single right rune. Nonetheless he was able to find the first. To find the second, third and proceeding further would become increasingly difficult if he was to employ the same method, as the pool of runes he had to process would just keep increasing.

‘I will send this in for now, and maybe revisit the question when I have time in the future!’ Thought Ye Wei, while writing down in details how the rune he found was an intrinsic ingredient to many powerful stances.

The jade walls of questions had always been the focus of Runemasters across all dynasties, most of them would find themselves using it either to solve the problems they face while cultivating or they would use the walls as the main way of earning contribution tokens.

The more difficult the questions got, the less attention they eventually receive. People who bothered to check any of the walls Ye Wei was on

were mainly Grand-Runemasters.

Over at Sky Flood dynasty, a few Grand-Runemasters gathered at the union's branch as they have been doing habitually for years, they were chatting over glasses of wine and one of them flipped over to the fifty-sixth jade wall's content.

“Have you seen this? Someone actually answered the question!” Exclaimed one of the Grand-Runemaster, surprised to see an answer to the question for the first time in sixty years.

A lot of Runemasters tried to solve this problem as the reward for it was rather high, but for sixty years there was no one competent of doing so; nobody came remotely close to solving this question. Everyone assumed that it was put on the jade wall by someone incredibly powerful and it slowly turned to an enigma among the most powerful Grand-Runemasters.

It had been sixty years, but nobody ever found out who it was that listed such question.

“Are you kidding? How could this simple rune be one of the seven?”

“Look! There are some explanations!”

“What? Eight thousand stances? And this Runemaster arranged them into over seventy thousand stances? I mean it's impressive that he or she went this far and found out that this one rune repeated itself in the stronger of stances... How long must it have taken? Ten years? I admire



the dedication of doing such a repetitive project!”

They didn’t know that someone with a presence of Mystic Mount in his mind didn’t actually need to create his own stances but rather look through the knowledge already inside him, go through the original memories, which is much more easier than creating stances and runes from scratch.

“Haha, these seven runes... Some people think all of this is a myth, but if they do exist I guess it was worth this Runemaster’s effort and time! Just because we think it’s impossible, doesn’t mean others don’t have a way, right? I respect it if his answer proves itself to be correct!” The President of the dynasty’s union branch, Hu Yanzhuo paused to look at what Ye Wei wrote, and he began to realized the rune’s subtle but genius functions that had been ignored by the community for longer than he could care.

At the same moment another Runemaster exclaimed loudly.

“The person who answered the question already received the reward! His answer was accepted!”

“Are you certain? Well, that pretty much proves it! The person who was knowledgeable enough to post the question probably knows best, as he studied this subject thoroughly!”

“The first vermillion essence rune has been discovered! Should we try using the same system to find the other ones?”

“Forget about it! It probably took at least a decade for someone to learn eight thousand runes and go through all the Spirit stances to find the first vermillion essence rune! I am afraid that looking for the second rune will take double the time!”

Hu Yanzhuo could not check who posted the question but his clearance allowed him to check the identity of the union member who answer the questions from the jade wall.

“I am not sure I know who Master Ye is... “ murmured Hu Yanzhuo. “But if he was able to discover the first rune he must be a veteran.”

Hu Yanzhuo kept looking down to find out more about the mysterious Runemaster “He is sixteen years old and three star Runemaster?! What is this madness, is someone using him as a middleman?” He couldn’t believe that someone who just discovered the first vermillion essence rune was a young boy!

“Are you sure mister President? There must be some kind of a mistake? How could a sixteen year old...” “ The Grand-Runemasters stared at each other in awe.

At around the same time, the branch president of the Sacred Snow dynasty, Yang Shuo also learned the news.

“Ye Wei... This Ye Wei Kid again? God! He found a vermilion rune!? Who the hell is he?” Yang Shou was completely shocked by the answer he was reading: ‘How can a teenage boy managed to do something that would take a Grand-Runemaster at least a decade to achieve...’

The president quickly dismissed the possibilities of any mistakes being made regarding the authenticity of the small essay Ye Wei wrote as he saw the transaction confirmation. ‘I don’t see a problem in his proving method and he just earned five million tokens... This is unbelievable! I think we will have a very young new leader in the union soon!’ The thought sent a shiver down the president’s spine.

Everyone in the Runemaster Union across the lands were talking about this breaking news, that someone was finally able to give the correct answer to a high profile question on the jade wall.

## Chapter 157 – Exchange

---

Ye Wei couldn't even imagine how big of an impact his answer made. In every Runemaster Union's branch, Runemasters and Grand-Runemasters gathered together to discuss this news. The word spread quickly from city to city and even from region to region. The name of Ye Wei was in everyone's minds and on everyone's lips.

"This fellow Runemaster Ye Wei possesses great amount of knowledge! If the opportunity comes up, we should definitely ask him for some advices!" A group of Runemasters were discussing the recent news through their badges.

"This question was on the jade wall for so many years and no one was able to solve it. After this breakthrough, someone will eventually be able to find all seven vermillion essence runes left by the Vermilion Emperor!? Do you think the rumor is true regarding the powerful stance these seven runes together would make?"

"I am not sure that this Ye Wei will be able to find the second rune so easily."

"I wish I would be able to solve this problem, but it would require so much time to learn all the runes from the book, to go through each one of them. Just to find the first one it probably took almost ten years. The second one will be even harder and more time consuming!"

"Maybe Ye Wei has a different method? Maybe he found another way? We need to just wait and see."

“Zhou dynasty? That is like, the countryside? That is the last place I would expect to see a skilled Runemaster... I heard that there are only a handful of Grand-Runemasters are based there.”

“Well, have you forgotten about the Black Cloud dynasty? It was less developed than Zhou dynasty is now, before that person surfaced, and now that place is swarmed by Grand-Runemasters, it is basically the capital of Runemasters...”

“The younger generation of Runemasters is really talented, aren’t they?”

Ye Wei was not aware of all the talks, confusion and excitement that were going on around his newfound fame and the answer submitted by him. He was more delighted with the reward that he got from finding just one rune.

‘What can I buy with five million contribution tokens?’

‘It is not enough for me to get the powerful stances, formulas... Damn, not even these pills... I need more contribution tokens!’ Ye Wei was not interested in things on the list that he could afford.

‘First, I should probably spent my contribution tokens on Nourish Soul pills as they only cost five hundred thousands token each. I need them to restore my Sentient. But I also need to save some tokens and spend them on either practical gadgets or Qi stones to charge the iron talisman!’ Thought Ye Wei, trying to make the best out of the reward he earned.

Suddenly a girl in a white silk dress appeared in front of Ye Wei's eyes. Her smile was warmer than last time. Ye Wei however didn't realise right away that it was not a hologram and actually a real person in front of him, sent from the union's headquarter, she was the dedicated contact person for Ye Wei.

Ye Wei's sudden influx of contribution tokens also had effect on her. She was aware that the richer the Runemasters the more powerful they were.

"Hello!" said Ye Wei, a little bit surprised by the new face and sudden gentleness.

"You can call me, Xiao Ying," answered girl in a sweet, friendly voice.

"Nice to meet you, Xiao Ying. I would like to buy few things with my contribution tokens, please." Said Ye Wei while browsing through the available items.

"I will be glad to assist you. What do you wish to purchase?" Smiled Xiao Ying, showcased her cute dimples, and lightly nodded.

"I need one Nourish Soul pill, fifty of high grade Qi stones... I will also be needing two deception scrolls... And..."

'Yea! It makes more and more sense for me to get a deception scrolls, not only will I be able escape under its effect, I can even perform a counterstrike if I pair it with the iron talisman...' Ye Wei was already

calculating how he could deal with more powerful demons if he was to run into one.

While he was browsing through the various scrolls, one of them caught his attention, ‘Instant Shadow Scroll!?’

The Instant Shadow Scroll contained a specialized stance, its power was blood-bound, could only be used by the person who bought the scroll.

Intrigued by the scroll’s name, Ye Wei took the time to read the item’s description. “Instant Shadow Scroll: upon activation, the scroll will create an energy vortex, an interspatial gateway. The user will be able to re-enter the normal realm anywhere within two hundred kilometers distance from where the scroll was activated.”

“The stance contained by this type of scrolls are going to be useful if I ever get hunted by demon kings or maybe even demon sovereigns...”

“I didn’t even know I needed this scroll before now! I’ll take one of these, thank you!”

Ye Wei shifted his focus onto the price of the scroll. It was way more than he expected, one point five million contribution tokens.

He felt a little bit uneasy, he just received the tokens and didn’t want to spend all of them at once.

Although the scroll was very expensive, for Ye Wei it represented a

great importance to obtain something like Instant Shadow scroll, and he was actually willing to spend as many tokens for it as needed, for the fact that this stance could become a true lifesaver in dangerous situations.

“Also an Instant Shadow scroll, please!”

“A Nourish Soul pill for five hundred thousand tokens, fifty high grade Qi stones for five hundred thousand contribution tokens, two deception scrolls for six hundred thousand contribution tokens, and one Instant Shadow scroll for one point five million tokens. Do you wish to purchase anything else?” Xiao Ying listed all of the ordered goods.

“No, thank you. I wish to keep the remaining two million contribution tokens for when I need them.” Answered Ye Wei thoughtfully. “Xiao Ying, how long will it take for me to receive my order?”

“What do you mean how long?” Xiao Ying froze for a moment in surprise.

“Eh?” Ye Wei became confused.

Xiao Ying chuckled apologetically, “I am sorry. I forgot to tell you that when you make an order for more than one million contribution tokens and the total weight does not exceed thirty pounds, the Runemaster Union can send it to you through our teleportation system. You only need to inject your Qi into the badge for identification and enable the locating system. After pressing the purple button on the bottom right of the badge, a portal will open up on your end and the shipment will be with you in just a blink of an eye.” She patiently explained, aware that it was the first time Ye Wei ordered expensive items.



His mouth dropped in surprise. ‘Who could have imagined that the Runemaster Union’s badge had such feature.’ Following Xiao Ying’s directions, Ye Wei was able to access the runic teleportation array.

“Whoosh!” The purple runes from the badge flew forth and continuously transformed, shining in bright blinding light.

The air compressed, became thicker, twisting and twirling, and suddenly the items appeared inside.

They were the items Ye Wei just ordered, the scroll, the stones and the pills.

“That was quick! Thank you for your aid Xiao Ying!” Ye Wei said politely, he then bade farewell and closed down his badge.

\*\*\*

Thousands of miles away, a magnificent conglomeration of palaces stretched across the vale. The headquarter of Runamester’s Union was one of the most beautiful places visited by numerous people.

Billions of people were heading to different directions between tables and chairs, trying to coexist, coordinate themselves in the palace, rushing around to process affairs of different dynasty’s union branch.

Inside one of the palaces, a group of young ladies spoke continuously to

their badges and occasionally smiled politely, there were a thousand of these girls.

Inside the crowd, one of the young ladies was wearing a white silk dress, wrapped in ribbons. Her glossy black hair reached down to her waist. She stretched her back, extended her slim but curvy body, her perky breasts popped out while smiling.

“Xiao Ying, what are you so happy about?” the girl on Xiao Ying’s left asked, surprised her friend’s sudden positive outburst.

“I met today a three star Runemaster that all of a sudden spent almost three million contribution tokens! Can’t believe I was assigned to help someone so resourceful!” A smile spread widely across Xiao Ying’s cheerful face. Even though she was also a Runemaster, clerking at the Runemaster Union headquarters and helping other fellow colleagues was her part-time job.

“A three star Runemaster that spent three million contribution tokens in one go? You are so lucky!” The girl in green was struggling to keep her face straight from envy. “And I was assigned to help a seven star Runemaster who doesn’t spend more than fifty thousand contribution tokens like... ever. Every trade with him takes at least half a day to complete... I wish I would be assigned to someone less boring than this...”

“Can you imagine that he was only sixteen years old? It was truly an amazing work shift!” Xiao Ying wrapped her slender arm around her friend in green with a smile, “How do you feel about having lunch together? My treat!”

“Sixteen year old? Three star Runemaster? Isn’t it the one everyone is talking about? Who was able to find the first vermillion rune essence? He is truly talented! What does he look like? Is he cute?” The girls kept gossiping as they wiggled their way through the crowd.

Xiao Ying smiled shyly while being dragged out of the building by her friend.

\*\*\*

Meanwhile, at the City Lord’s mansion, Ye Wei went through all the items that he purchased, swallowed the Nourish Sou pill and began to cultivate. He needed to heal his sentient as soon as possible, there was no time to spare.

The essence from the Nourish Soul pill slowly entered his system, spreading through his body, healing his Sentient’s injuries.

As Ye Wei expected, the Nourish Soul pill mended, strengthened his Sentient swiftly and effectively.

‘The five-hundred contribution tokens were not wasted, I can feel how this is different to all other pills I have been taking.’ Thought Ye Wei as he noticed that his cultivation was improving and his body was taking in the primal energy from the surroundings.

After more than two hours of cultivation, Ye Wei finally felt fully recovered. He felt more powerful than before the fight with Tu Fusheng,

furthermore the Mystic Mount's presence in his Sentient also became stronger. The fatigue he felt after searching for the vermilion essence rune evaporated, Ye Wei was feeling refreshed and healed.

Although feeling fresh, he decided to not spend his energy looking for the second rune, as he knew how difficult it will be and he needed all his strength for now.

Ye Wei started recharging the iron talisman with the fifty Qi stones that he just acquired.

The grooves on the iron talisman slowly lit up, as more and more Qi was consumed by it under Ye Wei's guidance.

‘The amount of Qi required to charge the talisman fully increased after every discharge. This is the fourth time I charge the talisman and I don't think I will be able to charge it without using these high grade Qi stones. They are quite expensive and difficult to find, and even then one high grade Qi stone only fills in two or three grooves. I need to be more careful with this.’

‘It will take more than thirty high grade Qi stones this time. I need to save up some contribution tokens. Who knows how much more I will need in the future...’

## Chapter 158 – Lu Family, Qing State

---

Ye Wei remained in the City Lord's mansion for few more days, until the other participants were sent back to their schools and academies. Chen Yuan called the South Star students for a farewell meeting at last.

“I will send my men to escort you home, and don't worry, I will keep it on the down low. Please be careful when you are back in Green Moon City! Stay safe!” The City Lord sincerely reminded Ye Wei the threats from demons were still unresolved.

“Thank you, My Lord, for everything you've done for me, for your concerns.” Ye Wei was thankful for the treatment and care he received. It warmed his heart to know that someone as influential as Chen Yuan was not only very powerful, but also had a gentle and caring temperament.

The vice-principal, Xu He and the rest of the South Star tournament team bade farewell to Chen Yuan. The whole team then quietly left the city under the personal supervision of the City Lord and the commander.

Jian Chen, from Zhoutian Sword School, as well as the three strongest young cultivators from Galaxy Academy were all approached by commander Shi for further interview and rounds of screening process.

As for Xue Yao, she didn't have any more opportunities to see Ye Wei since the day when her brother was fighting in the tournament. She was trying to get in touch with him afterwards, but all the students were getting sent back and so she headed to the capital to spectate the next stage of the tournament, hoping to meet him there. As for the other

school teams, the ones who ranked high celebrated their success while the young cultivators that didn't do well went into a bit of a depressive state.

But with the results aside, everyone were still glad to have attended the tournament. Where there was death, there was also hope. They kept talking about the fight between Ye Wei and Tu Fusheng, the fight that became almost a local legend, something the spectators will be telling their children and grandchildren about.

How Ye Wei was able to become the strongest God's Seven, that his final opponent turned about to be a demon... Many of the details were something people still couldn't completely wrap their minds around. Everyone was fascinated by his level of cultivation at such young age, and thought that he had a promising, very bright future ahead of him. Also the news about Ye Wei being a Runemaster quickly spread among the participants and spectators, that only contributed to the local's admiration to a fanatical level.

After the tournament Ye Wei became a celebrity among the thirty-six outskirt cities region. The younger kids from the schools that participated wished to be like him one day, the older ones secretly envied and admired his power, trying to learn from his success. Because nobody had seen Ye Wei after the tournament was over, people started speculating about his disappearance. The most popular believe was that he was sent to the Green Army's secret training camp, that he had already been sent to Qing state's capital by Commander Shi.

They were hoping that perhaps one day they will hear about Ye Wei again and maybe even get to see him in person, and that, when that day came, he will be someone even more powerful.

Two figures, with prodigious presence, were standing silently on the wall of the Ning City, looking at the vehicles slowly disappearing on the road that led into the mountains.

“Argh!” Grunted Commander Shi, “I am still disappointed that I wasn’t able to convince him to join our ranks! He would certainly have been a great addition!”

The other figure, Chen Yuan, laughed with slight regret, patting his dear friend on the shoulder: “Still having problems letting this one go, Commander? He will serve well in Runemaster Union. He is now bound to them and hopefully we will hear about his accomplishments. With talents like his we can just try to guide him so he will stay on the good side....”

Commander Shi Qing nodded slightly, still regretful but his mind wished a bright future for Ye Wei.

The vehicle, slowly drifting away, finally disappeared over the horizon.

\*\*\*

Green Moon City

Ye Wei and the rest were finally back to familiar surroundings, stylishly returning home in a large, secure runicle loaned to them by Chen Yuan.

The gates of the city were heavily protected by more than a dozen soldiers. Their silver armor shone bright, reflecting the afternoon's sun. No one was allowed to enter before being inspected thoroughly by the guards at the checkpoints set up by Green Moon City's City Lord, as a precaution, security check to prevent demon infiltration.

Next to the guards stood two men dressed in white, talking to the city guard officer. The uniformed man was constantly nodding and bowing.

Both men in white were fairly young, in their twenties, dressed in lavish wear, both wearing thin silver crowns on their heads, standing pridefully next to the common guards and looked down on the ordinary citizens passing through.

Xu He furrowed his brows, disliking the two strange faces he was seeing, and thought that something was definitely not in order.

The runicle slowly stopped in front of the tightly shut gates. Xu He walked out from the vehicle to speak with the guards.

"Hey, Vice-Principle is that you? You are back from the tournament!" The head of the city guard immediately recognised Xu He, humbly bowed before the respected figure.

"Officer Lei, all of my students are in the runicle. Would you let us through? They could really use some rest!" Xu He glanced at the guards patrolling the gate, thinking that it had been a while since the city was this alert.



“Yes, of course, sir!” Shouted Officer Lei, ordering to the guards to clear the pass and open the gate. “Quickly, let the Vice Principal through!”

Several guards immediately hurried to the gate to lift the barricades to let the runicle in.

The two young men in white decided to approach the runicle, strode slowly while staring at Xu He.

“People are only allowed into the city once they have been inspected and have their belonging examined! I don’t see why there should be any exception made for you or your students! As far as we know the demon that caused trouble a few days ago was disguised as a student! Now, search them!” One of them stepped forward, his cold tone carried over his pride.

Xu He’s face went pale with anger. South Star Academy was one of the three most powerful establishment in Green Moon City, even the City Lord would not dare to close the doors in normal circumstances. “This is our home! We just put Green Moon City on the map because of these youngsters’ efforts! How dare you disrespect us!?”

“Lu Ruoshan, Lu Chang, this is actually the vice-principal of South Star Academy...” Whispered Officer Lei. Xu He’s gloomy face, gave Officer Lei a headache, ‘Am I supposed to choose a side here?’

Lu Ruoshan and Lu Chang were the two of the stronger youngsters of Lu family. They both were in their late twenties and were already eight star Condensed prime Warriors. Considering their cultivation level and family background, they did not care about the Green Moon City official,

and they were never going to bow before South Star Academy either.

“Have you forgotten about your orders, officer?! No one questions my commands!” Yelled Lu Ruoshan furiously. He quickly lifted his hand and slapped the Commander on his cheek.

The head officer jerked back, a tiny drop of blood was running down his jaw from the corner of his mouth while he tried to keep himself on his feet.

“Officer Lei!”

The guards at the gate hastily hurried to their chief, caught him before he fell, and stared angrily at the two young men. However, they didn't dare to speak. The Lu's strength was intimidating, the guards didn't dare provoking them.

Meanwhile the students in the runicle started to come out one by one, annoyed by being held for so long and puzzled to see two arrogant youngsters, the strange faces at the gates by the guards who watched them grow up.

“Vice Principal, who are those two?” Asked Ye Wei worryingly.

“They are from Lu family. I am not even sure what these Lu youngsters are doing here...” Frowned Xu He, he recognized the golden crest on the white coats.

‘Lu family? Could it be related to Lu Feng?’ Ye Wei didn't like this at

all, he gently shook his head, ‘No, it can’t be. Lu Feng is just a love child. There is no possible way he sent these two condensed prime Warriors here, I don’t see the reason why he would do so either.’”

All of a sudden, Lu Chang shouted arrogantly, “Our elders gave us orders! Green Moon City had been taken over by our family. Everyone who wishes to enter or exit must have their identity confirmed and recorded. If you do not open the runicle right now, we will have to enter by force!”

‘Green Moon City had been taken over?’ Ye Wei frowned. He couldn’t believe what he was hearing, ‘What interest has the Lu family in this City?!’. His chest ached as a bad feeling overtook his body: ‘What have happened while I was away!?’

“I can vouch for everyone in this runicle, they are all my students! As I said, we just returned from Ning City. They left with me to participate in the tournament and now they are back. This runicle you are looking at, was given to us by Ning City Lord’s, Chen Yuan, and Green Army Commander Shi!” Said Xu He angrily, the air around became heavy as his energy burst out. The eight star condensed prime Warrior’s wrath turned the barricade into dust.

Recognized Commander Shi’s and Chen Yuan’s names, the Lu youngsters’ eyes flashed with a trace of fear, but they were able to recompose themselves quickly. “Commander Shi is not here and he has no jurisdiction to overrule my family’s authority here in Green Moon City!”

Lu Ruoshan and Lu Chang took a step forward simultaneously. The pressure of two eight star condensed prime Warriors merged together,

bursting towards Xu He.

“Vice Principal Xu, we were ordered to act upon a misconduct. Don’t make us use force!” The vibration of their voices echoed, shook the city walls and fluttered the vice-principal’s robe.

Xu He’s face suddenly became paler. He didn’t think that these youngsters would be a match to him. They looked so young, but both were actually eight star condensed prime Warriors. He could not defeat either of them separately and it was not easier having to fight them at the same time.

Xu He was forced to step back, puzzled and surprised to see that such powerful youngsters guarded the city. Only one thought was currently in his head. ‘What have happened here?!’

Seeing that Xu He was having trouble standing against these two Lu family youngsters, Ye Wei walked out from the runicle, and used his enchanted will-force to relieve the pressure that was suppressing the vice-principal.

“Being one of the Lu’s does not give you any privileges here in Green Moon City!” Grunted Ye Wei through his teeth, staring coldly at the white-robed cultivators.

“How dare you?!”

“A kid dares speaking to us, Lu’s, in this tone?! Fine, I am now officially suspecting you, are a demon? On your knees! Don’t resist or we will kill

you on this very spot!” Lu Ruoshan’s bloodthirsty gaze was casted onto Ye Wei’s face.

They couldn’t sense Ye Wei’s cultivation level, so they didn’t know how strong he actually was. All they saw was a sixteen year old boy spitting bold insults at them.

“These Lu youngsters are acting like the city belongs to them!’ Ye Wei narrowed his eyes and clenched his hand in fists. ‘I can’t get rid of you but I can surely teach you two a lesson.’

“You are in Green Moon City right now and here in Green Moon City, dogs wear muzzles.” as Ye Wei spoke, a star like array appeared underneath his feet, he rode the wave of energy and turned into a flash.

In a blink of an eye, Ye Wei emerged in front of Lu Ruoshan and Lu Chang, his Zodiac Sword Qi was already on their necks before they could react.

The sharp Qi swords were in a threatening position, they both knew their heads will be cut off if they were to move even just an inch.

Fear suddenly dominated the youngsters, horror in their eyes as they stared at Ye Wei, and didn’t dare to blink. They never expected a sixteen year old to be so strong, especially after they couldn’t sense any Qi disturbance from him.

Ye Wei just displayed the speed and strength of someone much stronger than an average eight star condensed prime Warrior. Besides,

Lu Ruoshan seriously underestimated his enemy, not prepared to his powerful attack, and they were now on a teenager's leash, with drops of cold sweat on his forehead.

“But... Lu Ruoshan and Lu Chang are both eight star condensed prime Warriors! Even so they lost to this boy!? This kid is terrifyingly strong!” Exclaimed Officer Lei looking over shocked faces of the guards.

## Chapter 159 – Forgotten Treasure

---

Lu Chang kept his head completely still, rolled his eyes down and saw Ye Wei's Qi sword on his neck. He gulped, nervous, tried to sound as calm as possible, "Kid, don't make a mistake! We are from The Lu family. Think twice before you accidentally end your own life."

Lu Chang and Lu Ruoshan were slightly scared but they have not been challenged enough throughout the entirety of their lives to feel too threatened.

"Oh, is that so? Now, please, define the word mistake for me." Ye Wei said coldly in Lu duo's ears. He pressed his sword Qi harder onto their necks, the blood they were so proud of began to run down their necks. If Ye Wei was to apply more pressure, both Lu's heads would be cut off clean.

'This kid is out of his mind!' Lu Ruoshan's face turned ashen, shocked to by the young boy that was powerful enough to kill him, 'He might not be bluffing... How could anyone become that strong without powerful and influential family behind him...'

Knowing better than to throw his live away, Lu Ruoshan took a deep breath and spoke reluctantly, "It's our fault, we should have known better than to be disrespectful."

Lu Chang, on his side, lowered his head too, refusing to let himself die young.

Ye Wei grunted as he saw the two softening up, and slowly deactivated the stance thinking, ‘Killing these two won’t do me any good. Instead it might just bring trouble upon my family...’

Officer Lei rubbed the blood off the corner of his lips and ordered the soldiers to tidy up the mess. “Vice-Principal, please!” He gave Ye Wei a good, respectful look, then turned his focus onto Xu He.

“We are leaving!” Xu He looked over at Ye Wei and Lu’s duo, returned into the runicle, and they began to move through the city gate.

All the students that were completely silent while watching the fight unrolling, started to talk all at once, curious about what just happened.

“Why would the Lu family send people to Green Moon City? What happened?”

“The Lu family is so obnoxious! Talking like if they owned this city!”

Liu Jian and a few students in the team were members of martial families. They were wary, listening while the other talked, sensed that something bad had happened while they were away and that they needed to hurry back to their families in case the Lu’s were indeed planning to take over.

Ye Wei’s heart fell into his feet, ‘What if the Lu family is actually looking to take over our ancestral land at North Hill Bay? Do they plan on controlling the entire city now? What the hell had happened in here?!’



Lu Ruoshan and Lu Chang were slowly recovering from the shock as they watched the runicle drive into the city.

Lu Chang's eyes flashed with anger, "So we just let them go like this?" He wiped blood off his neck, still slightly startled and also overwhelmed by rage.

"What do you have in mind?" Lu Ruoshan looked curiously at his brother.

"We need to let the elders know about this. They will be able to deal with this kid without any problem!" said Lu Chang, infuriated.

Lu Ruoshan shook his head in disagreement, "No! You are not thinking straight. The elders are busy as they are. They barely have time to eat. Besides, it was just a teenage boy. How do you think we will look in our family's eyes when they find out about this? If you really want to kill the boy, we need to plan it carefully and make it look like an accident to not provoke anyone!"

After hearing Lu Ruoshan's sinister sharing, the anger in Lu Chang's eyes slowly subsided. He couldn't deny his brother's words. Even though they were offended by Ye Wei's actions, they would need to not act hotheaded.

Meanwhile, Ye Wei had entered the city together with Xu He and the rest of his team. "Vice Principal, I need to get back to my family as soon as possible. I hope you don't mind if I leave you here."

Xu He nodded solidly, he too felt that he had important matters in need of his immediate attention back in South Star. “If the Lu family really took over the city, I need to rush back to school now. If you or your family need anything you can find me there. South Star will never be under their jurisdiction and we will do anything to protect our students!”

Ye Wei was now one of the most valuable student of South Star, and Xu He was aware of it.

“Thank you, Vice Principal!” Ye Wei bowed respectfully and rushed home after bidding farewell.

On his way back, Ye Wei met few of his family members but none of them mentioned the Lu’s taking over the Ye family. He felt a bit relieved but was also concerned about Green Moon City as he finally heard some first hand information regarding its current state.

From the information he was able to gather, the Lu family entered the city shortly after Ye Wei left for the tournament and even the Green Moon City Lord did not have enough influence to say no to a family as powerful as the Lu’s. It was not long after the soft invasion when the City Lord gave up his men to instead be managed by the Lu’s, and after they took control over the forces, two Lu’s were sent to each of the martial families in Green Moon City for ‘administrational aid’.

‘Right after I left for the tournament... that means Lu Feng is not related to this invasion?’ Ye Wei frowned, frustrated as he couldn’t yet to put the pieces together.

“Do you know what the Lu family is after?” Asked Ye Wei while looking at the group of young Ye’s with an interrogating gaze.

“We really don’t know...” they all shook their head, dazed.

“I heard that Lu family requested few people from each martial family to help them search for something in the mountains all around Green Moon City, but no one could work out what it is they were looking for.”

“They are searching for something?” Ye Wei frowned, ‘Is it related to the North Hill Bay? Lu Feng must have discovered something three years ago... There was nothing special about that plot of land though, as far as the family knows it’s just where our ancestors were buried...’

‘But if Lu Feng knew that something was hidden at North Hill Bay, why didn’t he tell his family..’

‘If my theory is correct, what is hidden in North Hill Bay is very valuable, so much that Lu Feng is not willing to give it up for the Lu family’s recognition...’

‘Everything is pointing towards the ancestral land! That’s where I should investigate...’

Ye Wei arrived at the Ye Mansion while still in a deep thought, after nearly tripping on the door frame he realized he was home. He ran straight into the hall, looking for his parents or anyone he could talk to.

The family’s butler was the first one to notice Ye Wei as he entered the

hall. “Ye Wei is back!”

Hearing the old butler, Ye Zhengqing stood up abruptly, a smile of joy spread across his face, “Little Wei! You are finally back!”

“Grandpa! It’s so good to see you again!” Exclaimed Ye Wei walking into the room happy to see the Patriarch healthy and well. Only moments after he recognized another figure standing on the side. Ye Wei froze for a second then quickly bowed, “Master Yi!”

Master Yi chuckled and smiled back at him, his eyes full of love, “Good to see that you are back alive and healthy!”

Master Yi had spent three years training Ye Wei. During that time they became as close as family. He sent Ye Wei to take the Runemaster test not expecting Ye Wei to pass, he thought his apprentice could benefit from failure, could learn how to be patient. He was worried when he let Ye Wei leave to participate in the tournament and although he knew his apprentice will make him proud he could never imagine how much Ye Wei would accomplish – a three star Runemaster, one of the Seven New Runes and God’s Seven. It was a great honor to be the mentor of someone like Ye Wei.

There was so much Ye Wei wanted to tell his granddad and Master Yi, but he was also impatient, could not wait to see his parents again.

Ye Wei casted his eyes to the other side of the room and only then noticed two middle aged beard men in white robes, looking curiously at Ye Wei.

Their white robes were the same style and had exactly the same crest as the other Lu's duo at the gate. Ye Wei's heart sank, 'They are here!'

It was becoming apparent now that Ye Wei won't let them speak. The two men's impatience grew.

"Ye Patriarch, so what do you say to our request?" One of the men asked Ye Zhengqing in a grave, blunt tone.

Ye's family patriarch's displeasure was clear, written all over his face, but he made an effort to cover it up, "I have given you more than one hundred people to aid your search in the mountains, now you come here and ask for more? We are a fairly small family, I cannot spare more people. My best offer to you would be twenty extra. We cannot do any better than that!"

Ye Zhengqing's words were loud and clear, but they were not what those two men expected to hear.

"Ye Zhengqing, we treated you with great respect and this is your response?" Lu De grunted, annoyed, 'Maybe I shouldn't have expected that much from a small family like yours anyway...'

"Master, what is this all about?!" asked Ye Wei with the voice transmission technique.

He needed to know more about this invasion.

"Your family already sent hundred people to help the Lu's in their search in the mountains next to Green Moon City, but they are still not

satisfied.” Whispered Master Yi to Ye Wei, clearly feeling unpleasant with everything that had been happening around him.

“This is definitely related to North Hill Bay! But how did the Lu family know there is something there and what can I do now...” Ye Wei thought.

“My ancestors are buried there, North Hill Bay had always belonged to the Ye family. Whatever is hidden there belongs to my family!” Ye Wei clenched his fist and decided that he should not wait any longer, that he needed to go tonight to North Hill Bay.

“Don’t think that you can fool us! We are aware that Ye family is not less powerful than the Du’s and they were able to give us two hundred and twenty people, and you offered hundred less! Do you think me and my brother here are blind or stupid?!” Lu De’s brother slammed his fist on the table and stood up aggressively.

The solid sandalwood table did not even shake but his palm print was now deep in the table. Not a drop of water had been spilled from any of the cups that rested on the antique furniture, showing off his incredible strength.

Ye Wei glanced at the table, ‘He seems to be at least a ten star condensed prime Warrior judging by his physical strength...The other men isn’t showing that much aggression but he is probably just as strong...’

“The Lu family sent us two ten star condensed prime Warriors? Aren’t we just the luckiest household in all of Green Moon City?” Ye Wei’s eyes lit up, thought that he had a chance to uncover something of great value

if he beats the Lu's to North Hill Bay.

## Chapter 160 – Supreme Dragon Ridge

---

“Lu Ren, young one, you have misunderstood what I have said. In no way am I undermining the Lu family’s authority. Yes, it is true what you have said about us. Currently, we are in our best and strongest form since a long time. Nevertheless, we are still insignificant compared to the city’s Big Three. The Ye family is simply incapable of giving you more people! We need our Warriors!” Ye Zheng Qing was frustrated. Lu Ren and Lu De were showing no signs of backing off, and the Ye family was far from strong enough to challenge the Lu’s.

Only few days ago, twenty more ten-star condensed prime warriors from the Lu family arrived at Green Moon City. The latest addition of two returned prime Warriors of the Lu family quickly established themselves in the city. So much so, Ye Patriarch knew better than to anger them.

“Mister patriarch, we are just following orders. This is not easy for us at all. Please, understand. I am sorry we have to be this pushy.” Lu De explained.

Both Lu Ren and Lu De were ten-star condensed prime Warrior. One of them acted tough while the other acted considerate. Their tactics appeared to be persuasive in the most subtle, suggestive way.

“Pfft, do you realize that the rest of the top ten families other than yours were able to send two hundred Warriors to help us with our project? Ye Zheng Qing, please, don’t say one thing and do the other! I don’t care for your excuses! If you don’t have two hundred men by noon tomorrow, my brother and I will show no mercy!” Lu Ren stared coldly at Ye Zhengqing. He threatened him even though they knew the Ye’s were



running a tight ship; it was more likely than not the Ye family was unable to provide that many men.

‘I am still too weak!’ Ye Wei angrily thought. He clenched his fists angrily, feeling helpless.

Ye Wei was powerless before the Lu family. ‘I still cannot protect my family from them! There are too many of them in the city, and they all seem incredibly strong. Yet, I cannot just sit here and let them humiliate my family!’

“Sir, we really do not have that many Warriors in the Ye family. The best we can do is to send thirty more men. One hundred and fifty is a nice, round number, and it is the best we can offer. Please understand the situation we are in!” Ye Wei slowly lifted his head. He looked at the two Lu family ten-star condensed prime Warriors. Lu De narrowed his eyes in response; he tried analyzing the cocky teenager who stood in front of him.

“Please consider my words even though I am young.” Ye Wei sincerely spoke as he took out the Runemaster badge and flashed it to the two Lu’s.

“Three-star Runemaster?!” Lu Ren was stunned, “This boy looks not a day older than sixteen, but he is already a Runemaster?!”

The men didn’t really care about a three-star Runemaster, it was not enough to surprise them. However, achieving that position at Ye Wei’s age was definitely something extraordinary.

“I think the Ye’s are trying their best. Will you two just be reasonable?” The older runemaster in the hall looked at the two Lu’s and commented.

“Okay then, if you say so Master Yi. Fine, one hundred and fifty it is!” Lu De smirked then thought to himself, ‘Where did all these Runemasters come from?’

‘A teenaged one and the old one. We were told by the elders, specifically, not to mess with Master Yi. This is a bit of a sticky situation.’ Lu Ren thought again.

“Thank you for your flexibility. Now, would you like to stay here and have dinner with us?” Ye Zhengqing made a polite hand gesture, planning to get closer and see if he could get some useful information from the brothers.

“Thank you for the offer, but there are other things that need our attention,” Lu De and Lu Ren stood up simultaneously. They took another look at Ye Wei, so they could recognize his face later on. Not long after the negotiation, they left the mansion.

They hurried to report to their family elders that the Ye family had a sixteen-year-old three star Runemaster.

Ye Patriarch felt relieved as he watched Lu Ren and Lu De leaving his family’s mansion. The news about Ye Wei’s accomplishments quickly spread across the mansion, and the family held a great feast in his honor.

After dinner, when everyone went back to their rooms to get ready to

sleep, Ye Wei quietly snuck out of the window. He wanted to look at the mountains and valleys, which spread wide outside the city.

“North Hill Bay.” He murmured to himself as he casted his gaze afar.

Standing on top of the oldest tree in the city, he saw distant mountains across the river, bathed in moonlight.

North Hill Bay was a large wasteland full of rugged rocks on the further side of the riverbank.

“When was I last there? Ten, maybe, maybe?” Ye Wei gazed upon his family’s ancestral land from a distance. ‘I would like to know what hidden treasure the Lu’s are searching for; especially, since they want to take over an entire city just to uncover it.’ Ye Wei muttered to himself while shivering in the chilly night wind.

Even though Ye Wei stood on the tip of a tree during a windy night, he was steady as a mountain. His recently improved Qi and will-force made him agile, strong, and balanced.

“If our family records are correct, we did have a Supreme Warrior in the founding generations. Thus, if there will be any treasure hidden in North Hill Bay, there is a large possibility the treasure would be related to that specific great – great – great – great granddad of mine!”

The blood of a Supreme contained mysterious power. It was an inherited power, similar to Ning City’s City Lord who was the descendant of a Supreme. Although the power has been diluted, lost in following

generations, Chen Yuan was still able to use that power to do what a lot of people his generation thought impossible.

The power of the Supreme's blood had faded through generations without any worthy young cultivators being able to discover the extraordinary potential hidden within their blood. This was partially the reason why the Ye family began to decline centuries ago.

The knowledge about the Supreme Warrior had as well been forgotten through generations. No one was able to put the Supreme's teaching to use. There was no way Ye Wei could have known about this, but after his Sentient began to host the Mystic Mount, he spent a great amount of time researching more about his family's lineage and how the mysterious book ended up in their possession. He started to suspect a connection between the mysterious volume and their fabled ancestor.

'The Lu family spent many resources investigating what could be hidden at North Hill Bay. Even if this has nothing to do with the fabled Ye Supreme, this could be a great discovery!' Ye Wei shook his head to stop himself from getting too deep into his own mind. He leaped forth, channeled his Qi to his back, and glided across the night sky like a falcon, flying over the river into the Ye's ancestral land.

'I can sense a disturbance in the air,' thought Ye Wei as he landed on North Hill Bay's ground.

Abruptly, the Progenitor's hoarse voice sounded in Ye Wei's mind. 'The land of the Supreme...'

Ye Wei's brows twitched and arched, his eyes shone bright, and,

although, he was not sure what the term meant, he was able to gather that it was indeed related to a Supreme.

‘Who was the Supreme of this land?’ An air of adventurous curiosity swept over Ye Wei’s face. He reached into his bag and touched the scale.

‘Wouldn’t you like to know that! Hmph...Why should I tell you?’

Like I care?! You stupid dog, pfft!” Ye Wei heard the insolence in the Progenitor’s words and ignored the demon’s voice entirely.

‘Hahaha, you can say whatever you want! I am still not going to tell you!” The Progenitor just discovered a new way to annoy Ye Wei, and he wasn’t going to back down that easily.

‘Well, ugly monster, I think you are forgetting that I am a three-star Runemaster who has all the access to books and information imaginable.’ Ye Wei turned his Runic Badge in his hand, ‘I can find anything in here, like I need a dog’s help!’

‘Damn you, mortal!’ Disappointment and anger poured from the Progenitor’s consciousness, ‘And damn that Combat Master as well! He couldn’t even cultivate properly, and, instead, wasted his time developing gadgets and pathetic devices.’

Ye Wei completely ignored the demon’s words; he was already busy searching through the information available to him. Most of the information was free, but some a Runemaster needed to pay contribution tokens to acquire it. The information Ye Wei was looking for costed only

one thousand tokens. ‘It’s good that I saved some contribution tokens! This is cheap!’

“That’s what I thought!” Ye Wei exclaimed. He was in shock after reading the information which confirmed his intuition. He looked down at North Hill Bay’s mountain range, a range that pertained to him.

The passages read:

“When a Supreme dies, his flesh becomes soil and his spine becomes rocks. Sometimes a Supreme’s death can give birth to mountains. These mountains are often charged with concentrated primal energy.

“After a millennia, these agglomeration of mountains will become Supreme Dragon Ridge.”

“There are three parts to each Dragon ridge, the Drakehead, Draketorsal and Draketail. A Draketaill contains runic arrays. Formed naturally, they are able to absorb primal energy from the skies and the earth and store the land’s essence distribute it within the Dragon ridge.

“The Draketorsal is the longest part of the ridge. It stretches over a thousand kilometers. Nourished by the Supreme’s residual energy, the soil and rocks are often denser, catalyzing the process of formation of rocks and minerals crystals. Qi stones and primal minerals are abundant within these mountains. Furthermore, materials needed for the crafting of soul weapons, like Ancestor gold and Purple gold, are harvested exclusively from these mountains. Emperor jades can also be found, but they are much rarer.”

‘But Emperor jades are not available in common markets and can’t be bought from ordinary traders!?! They cost as much as sky stances do!’ Ye Wei switched his focus from the text projected to the mountain range around North Hill Bay. He felt euphoric as he traced the mountains’ ridge with his eyes.

“Draketail absorbs energy; Draketorsal contains treasures, but the Drakeheads are the most significant phenomenon, especially for cultivators.”

“The energy gravitation at a Drakehead is different to the outside world. When a person cultivates at such place, his effort will be amplified ten times more. Drakehead is also part of the Dragon ridge that contains clues regarding where the Dragon ridge’s treasures are located.”

“So, there was a Supreme in my family! As well, my family was buried at the place where he died.” Ye Wei muttered to himself. A shiver went down his spine, “If the Supreme was a Ye, then all of this belongs to my family!”

“...The treasures of the Draketorsal are deep under the surface. They won’t be exposed until the Dragon ridge explorers activate a runic array at the Drakehead.”